



Selenium Dynamics in Cereal Biofortification

Optimising Fertiliser Strategies and Assessing Residual Fate

Chandnee Ramkissoon

MSci Environmental Science University of Nottingham

A thesis submitted in fulfilment of the requirements
for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

School of Agriculture, Food and Wine
University of Adelaide, Australia

In collaboration with

School of Biosciences,
University of Nottingham, United Kingdom

14th February 2020

Table of Contents

1		
2	Abstract	4
3	Declaration	7
4	Preface	8
5	Acknowledgements	10
6	List of publications and conference presentations	11
7	Publications	11
8	Conference presentations	11
9	List of Figures	12
10	List of Tables	16
11	1 Introduction and Literature Review	18
12	1.1 Introduction	19
13	1.2 Selenium in the environment	21
14	1.3 Chemistry of Se in soils	22
15	1.4 Plant uptake and accumulation of selenium	27
16	1.4.1 Plant uptake of selenium	27
17	1.4.2 Plant Se metabolism	28
18	1.5 Selenium and Health	31
19	1.5.1 Recommended intake levels	31
20	1.5.2 Animals	31
21	1.5.3 Humans	32
22	1.6 Methods to ensure adequate dietary Se intake	33
23	1.6.1 Diet diversification	34
24	1.6.2 Oral supplementation	35
25	1.6.3 Biofortification	35
26	1.7 Research gaps	44
27	1.8 Aims and Objectives	45
28	1.8.1 Aims	45
29	1.8.2 Objectives	45
30	1.9 References	47
31	2 Improving the efficacy of selenium fertilisers for wheat biofortification	60
32	Statement of Authorship	61
33	2.1 Introduction	63
34	2.2 Materials and methods	65
35	2.2.1 Soils	65

36	2.2.2	Selenium fertilisers -----	67
37	2.2.3	Pot trial-----	68
38	2.2.4	Analyses -----	69
39	2.3	Results -----	72
40	2.3.1	Macronutrient concentration -----	72
41	2.3.2	Yield and Se concentration-----	72
42	2.3.3	Nitrogen content and Se speciation-----	74
43	2.3.4	Selenium recovery and translocation to grains -----	75
44	2.4	Discussion-----	77
45	2.5	Conclusions-----	83
46	2.6	Supplementary Information -----	84
47	2.7	References-----	90
48	3	Effect of soil properties and contact time on the ageing of selenate -----	95
49		Statement of Authorship-----	96
50	3.1	Introduction -----	98
51	3.2	Materials and Methods-----	101
52	3.2.1	Soils -----	101
53	3.2.2	Soil spiking and incubation-----	102
54	3.2.3	Soil extractions -----	102
55	3.2.4	Pot trial-----	103
56	3.2.5	Sample analysis-----	104
57	3.2.6	Kinetics models-----	105
58	3.2.7	Statistical analyses -----	106
59	3.3	Results and Discussion-----	107
60	3.3.1	Change in soil Se fractions with ageing-----	107
61	3.3.2	Kinetics models for Se ageing in soils-----	112
62	3.3.3	Effect of soil properties on Se ageing -----	115
63	3.3.4	Soil extract to predict Se bioavailability -----	118
64	3.4	Conclusions-----	123
65	3.5	References-----	125
66	4	Using a ⁷⁷Se tracer to determine how fertiliser formulation, application	
67		method and timing affect Se transfer within wheat plants -----	130
68		Statement of Authorship-----	131
69	4.1	Introduction -----	133
70	4.2	Materials and Methods-----	136
71	4.2.1	Soil-----	136
72	4.2.2	Pot trial-----	136

73	4.2.3	Selenium fertiliser application -----	137
74	4.2.4	Plant harvest -----	138
75	4.2.5	Selenium analyses -----	138
76	4.2.6	Quality control -----	141
77	4.2.7	Statistical analyses -----	141
78	4.3	Results -----	141
79	4.3.1	Plant yield -----	141
80	4.3.2	Native Se distribution in plants -----	142
81	4.3.3	Applied Sefert distribution in plants -----	143
82	4.3.4	Effect of N addition in foliar Se solutions on Se _{fert} uptake -----	146
83	4.3.5	Selenium speciation -----	148
84	4.4	Discussion -----	151
85	4.5	Conclusions -----	155
86	4.6	Supplementary Information -----	157
87	4.7	References -----	158
88	5	General discussion and conclusions -----	162
89	5.1	Future research -----	168
90	5.1.1	Biofortification -----	168
91	5.1.2	Residual fate of added Se in fertilisers -----	169
92	5.2	References -----	171
93		Appendix -----	173
94			
95			

Abstract

96

97 Selenium (Se) is an essential micronutrient for humans and animals and hence,
98 a low intake of Se in the diet can lead to health problems. The application of Se
99 fertilisers to staple crops, a process called agronomic biofortification, can effectively
100 improve humans' Se intake levels. The overarching aim of this study was to develop
101 improved strategies for Se biofortification through an enhanced understanding of Se
102 dynamics in arable systems.

103 A pot trial was set up to investigate whether the application of $3.33 \mu\text{g kg}^{-1}$ of Se
104 (equivalent to 10 g ha^{-1}) to wheat can be made more efficient by its co-application with
105 macronutrient carriers, either to the soil or to the leaves. In the soil, Se was applied
106 either on its own (selenate only) or as a granular, Se-enriched macronutrient fertiliser
107 supplying nitrogen, phosphorus, potassium or sulphur. Selenium was also applied to
108 leaves at head emergence with, or without, 2% w/v N fertilisers. With grain Se
109 concentrations varying from $0.13\text{--}0.84 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$, soil application of selenate-only was
110 2–15 times more effective than granular Se-enriched macronutrient fertilisers in raising
111 grain Se concentrations. Foliar Se application was superior to soil-applied Se
112 treatments in increasing grain Se levels, especially when foliar Se was co-applied with
113 an N carrier. Under foliar Se+N treatments, grains accumulated twice as much Se as
114 those fertilised with foliar Se only, the majority of which was highly bioavailable
115 (selenomethionine). This study was perhaps the first to show the efficiency of co-
116 applying foliar Se with N in improving Se uptake and recovery in wheat. Such findings
117 support the hypothesis that the efficacy of existing agronomic practices for Se
118 biofortification can be improved through the use of macronutrient carriers, which could
119 potentially reduce costs associated with fertiliser application and management.

120 The second experiment shed light on the residual fate of Se in different soils
121 over a 300-day period, using both chemical and biological assays to estimate Se
122 availability. Eight soils varying in physicochemical properties were spiked with 0.5 mg
123 kg⁻¹ Se in the form of sodium selenate and incubated at 25°C for different periods (1,
124 30, 60, 90 and 300 d). At the end of the ageing period, soil Se was fractionated by
125 sequential extraction procedures into soluble, adsorbed and organically-bound Se
126 fractions. Simultaneously, a pot trial was set up where wheat was grown in the Se-
127 aged soils for six weeks. A rapid decline in Se solubility (> 50% within 24 h) was
128 observed in the Oxisol, probably due to its high mineral oxides and clay contents. Over
129 time, calcareous soils showed more pronounced Se ageing than non-calcareous soils
130 as solubility reached 0 at 300 d, probably due to the fixation of Se onto calcite surfaces.
131 In highly calcareous soils, plant Se concentrations decreased from 37 mg kg⁻¹ to < 5
132 mg kg⁻¹ within 30 days. Comparable Se concentrations were only observed > 100 days
133 in plants grown in non-calcareous soils. The soluble Se fraction at specific ageing
134 times was best represented by a reversible first order model, and was primarily
135 influenced by soil pH. Understanding how added Se behaves in soils over time could
136 be used to make more informed decisions about the rate and frequency of Se fertiliser
137 application in agronomic biofortification programs.

138 The third experiment was undertaken to investigate time-dependent changes in
139 the uptake and partitioning of Se in wheat. It also investigated whether the uptake
140 efficiency of Se in wheat was influenced by timing of fertiliser application. In a pot trial,
141 3.33 µg kg⁻¹ Se was as ⁷⁷Se-enriched sodium selenate (Se_{fert}) to wheat at two growth
142 stages – stem elongation (GS1) and heading stage (GS2), by two methods – soil and
143 foliar (foliar Se on its own and foliar Se + 2% urea-N). Wheat was harvested 3, 10 and
144 17 d and 3, 10, and 34 d after Se application at GS1 and GS2, respectively. Only foliar
145 treatments were effective in raising grain Se concentrations (> 0.25 mg kg⁻¹) above the

146 target level of 0.1 mg kg⁻¹ for biofortification. However, the poor efficiency of the soil-
147 applied Se fertiliser was speculated to be predominantly caused by accidental leaching
148 of the applied Se from the free-draining pots. This study showed that, when applied at
149 an early growth stage, foliar Se with N improved the uptake of Se into wheat, compared
150 to foliar application of Se on its own. At the later growth stage, N inclusion to foliar Se
151 fertilisers significantly increased grain Se concentration in the grain (0.32 mg kg⁻¹)
152 compared to foliar Se on its own (0.26 mg kg⁻¹), the majority of which was highly
153 bioavailable. Speciation analysis data of the foliar-treated leaves suggested that the
154 presence of N in foliar solutions improved the assimilation and translocation of organic
155 Se compounds. Practical knowledge gained about the optimisation of Se fertiliser
156 formulation, method and timing of application will be of importance in refining
157 biofortification programs across different soil and climatic regimes.

Declaration

158

159 I certify that this work contains no material which has been accepted for the
160 award of any other degree or diploma in my name in any university or other tertiary
161 institution and, to the best of my knowledge and belief, contains no material previously
162 published or written by another person, except where due reference has been made
163 in the text. In addition, I certify that no part of this work will, in the future, be used in a
164 submission in my name for any other degree or diploma in any university or other
165 tertiary institution without the prior approval of the University of Adelaide and where
166 applicable, any partner institution responsible for the joint award of this degree.

167 I acknowledge that copyright of published works contained within this thesis
168 resides with the copyright holder(s) of those works.

169 I give permission for the digital version of my thesis to be made available on the
170 web, via the University's digital research repository, the Library Search and also
171 through web search engines, unless permission has been granted by the University to
172 restrict access for a period of time.

173

174

175

176

177

Chandnee Ramkissoon

Preface

178

179 This project was undertaken to obtain a fuller understanding of Se dynamics in
180 agronomic systems. It addressed, more specifically, the potential improving current Se
181 fertiliser strategies associated with biofortification and the transformation of applied Se
182 within arable systems over time. The project was a collaborative venture between the
183 University of Adelaide and the University of Nottingham.

184 The thesis consists of five chapters and an Appendix. The experimental
185 chapters (Chapter 2, 3 and 4) have been written in manuscript style for publication in
186 scientific journals. Hence, some unavoidable overlap in the information presented,
187 especially between the introductory chapter (Chapter 1) and in the introduction
188 sections of the experimental chapters.

189 Chapter 1 covers extensive literature about the research topic. Special
190 emphasis was put on presenting up-to-date research findings about fertilisation
191 strategies and current understanding of Se behaviour in the soil in a clear and concise
192 manner. In the light of such literature, the aim and objectives of the project were set.

193 Chapter 2 describes an experiment carried out at the University of Adelaide,
194 investigating ways of improving the efficacy of Se fertilisers for wheat biofortification.
195 This chapter was published in Scientific Reports (see Appendix). Minor changes,
196 predominantly stylistic in nature, were made to keep the presentation of the chapter
197 consistent with subsequent ones.

198 Chapter 3 describes an experiment undertaken at the University of Adelaide,
199 which aimed to assess the effect of soil properties and contact time on the availability
200 of Se in soils varying in physicochemical properties.

201 Chapter 4 describes an experiment carried out at the University of Nottingham,
202 which assessed the effect of Se fertiliser formulation, method and timing of application
203 on its transfer within wheat.

204 Chapter 5 is a summary and critical analysis of the findings contained within the
205 study. It also gives recommendations for future work.

206 The Appendix consists of a copy of the published research article and some
207 additional information to support observations reported in the text.

Acknowledgements

208

209 Over these last four years, I have crossed paths with many individuals, who
210 have, in one way or another, helped shape this experience. I wish to sincerely thank
211 the following people for making a positive impact on my journey.

212 Supervisory Panel: Mike, Fien, Scott and Liz – for their expertise, knowledge,
213 support and more importantly, guidance, even from afar. They have been incredible
214 mentors and will be remembered as such.

215 Technical assistance: Colin Rivers, Ashleigh Broadbent and Bogumila Tomczak
216 for their unparalleled experience and expertise with laboratory work and practices, and
217 their patience during those relentless hours spent in method development; Claire
218 Wright and Jason Kirby from CSIRO (Adelaide) for their help and technical assistance
219 with selenium speciation analysis; Mark Meacham for his expert opinion about and
220 help with setting pot trials and Molly Gabaza for her help with selenium speciation
221 analysis at the University of Nottingham.

222 Advisory Panel: Graham Lyons, Roslyn Baird, Rodrigo C. da Silva and Martin
223 Broadley for their valued advice and support.

224 Friends: Daisy Dobrievic for her support, humour, positivity and
225 encouragement; Emma Aspin, Sally Draycott, Cindy Callens, Olivia Cousins, Supriya
226 Lath, Christina Asanopoulos, Emma Knight, Hayat Al-Jabiry, Rebecca Draper, Martha
227 Ledger, Alex Williams, Hannah Cooper, Matthew Kent, Saeed Ahmed and Lauren
228 Coulthard for their valued friendship.

229 Family: My parents and my brother, for always believing in me, giving me the
230 support and opportunity to pursue my career sans souci. With each passing day spent
231 apart, they are missed more and more.

232 **List of publications and conference**
233 **presentations**

234 **Publications**

235 Ramkissoon, C., Degryse, F., Da Silva, R.C., Baird, R., Young, S.D., Bailey, E.H.,
236 McLaughlin, M.J., 2019. Improving the efficacy of selenium fertilisations for wheat
237 biofortification. Sci. Rep. 9(19520).

238 **Conference presentations**

239 Ramkissoon C., Degryse, F., McLaughlin, M. J., da Silva, R. C, Baird, R., Young, S. D.
240 Wheat biofortification using selenium-enriched macronutrient fertilisers. 2017. 5th
241 International Conference on Selenium in the Environment and Human Health.
242 Stockholm, Sweden.

243 Ramkissoon C., Degryse F., McLaughlin M. J., Young, S. D., Bailey, E. H. Assessing
244 the effect of soil properties and contact time on the ageing of selenium. 2019. 6th
245 International Conference on Selenium in the Environment and Human Health.
246 Yangling, China.

247 Ramkissoon C., Young, S. D, Bailey E. H., Degryse F., McLaughlin, M. J. 2019.
248 Optimising fertiliser strategies for maximal wheat nutritional quality. 2019. 22nd Annual
249 Conference of the International Fertiliser Society. Cambridge, United Kingdom.

250

List of Figures

251

252

253 Fig. 1.1: Selenium-poor areas around the world, taken from Lyons et al. (2018).21

254 Fig. 1.2: Stability of individual Se species as a function of pH and redox potential
255 (Drever, 1997). 23

256 Fig. 1.3: The different processes affecting Se bioavailability in the soil-plant system
257 (Dinh et al., 2019). 25

258 Fig. 1.4: Schematic flow of Se metabolism in plants. Acronyms include APS (ATP
259 sulphurylase), APR (APS reductase), OAS (O-Acetyleserine). *Multiple enzymes
260 include Cystathcysthathionine- γ -synthase, cystathionine- β -lyase and methionine
261 synthase (adapted from Pilon-Smits and Quinn (2010) and Gupta and Gupta (2017)).
262 29

263 Fig. 1.5: Hazard ratio (adjusted) for all-cause mortality as a function of serum selenium
264 concentration in adult participants of the US (Rayman, 2012). 32

265 Fig. 1.6: Mean (\pm standard deviation) annual Se concentrations in the blood plasma of
266 healthy Finns before and during the Se fertilisation program (Alfthan et al., 2015)... 38

267 Fig. 1.7: Crop response to soil-applied selenate and selenite, and foliar selenate
268 fertilisers (Ros et al., 2016). 40

269 Fig. 2.1: Grain Se concentration across different Se fertilisation treatments used in the
270 three soils. Under soil-application, Se was applied with N, K, P and S fertiliser carriers
271 as Se-enriched urea, MOP, DAP and SOA granules respectively. Also a treatment with
272 water as carrier (spot-applied sodium selenate solution) was included. Error bars show
273 standard errors (n=4). Different letters above the bars indicate significant differences
274 between treatments ($p < 0.05$). 73

275 Fig. 2.2: Correlation between total grain Se concentrations measured by two methods:
276 acid digestion and enzymatic hydrolysis. 75

277	Fig. 2.3: Percentage of applied Se fertiliser recovered in aboveground biomass. Error	
278	bars show standard errors (n=4).	76
279	Fig. 2.4: Percentage of Se translocated to the grain across the different fertiliser	
280	treatments used in the three soils. Error bars show standard errors (n=4).....	77
281	Fig. 2.5: Percentage of Se recovered in the aboveground biomass vs. % of Se	
282	translocated to the grain of plants fertilised with soil-applied Se-enriched macronutrient	
283	fertilisers (urea, MOP, DAP and SOA). The single filled data point indicates the Se-	
284	enriched SOA treatment in Mallala soil.	79
285	Fig. 2.6: Average concentrations of P, K and S in grains of plants grown under different	
286	fertilisation treatments (soil-applied and foliar) in three soils. Under soil-applied	
287	treatments, fertilisations urea, MOP, DAP and SOA supplying the macronutrients N, K,	
288	P and S respectively, were applied in granular form to the soil directly. In all other	
289	treatments, macronutrients were applied at the same rate in liquid form as a basal	
290	solution mixed into the soil prior to potting. Control treatment (no Se applied) is denoted	
291	here as 'Ctrl'. The error bars represent standard errors (n=4); a,b represent significant	
292	differences in macronutrient concentration of grains under the different treatments,	
293	using a Tukey's test at 5% significance level and; ns denotes no statistical differences.	
294	86
295	Fig. 2.7: Grain yield (dry weight) measured as the weight of wheat grains per pot,	
296	across the different treatments for plants grown in three soils. The error bars represent	
297	standard errors (n=4) and ns denotes no statistical differences (p > 0.05).	87
298	Fig. 2.8: Nitrogen content of grains of plants that were treated with Se-enriched N	
299	fertilisations as well as Se on its own (water as carrier) either to the soil or to the leaves,	
300	and grown in three different soils. The error bars show standard errors (n=4). Letters	
301	above the bar denote statistical differences (p < 0.05). 'ns' denotes no significant	
302	differences.....	88

303	Fig. 2.9: Correlation between total Se and selenomethionine concentration of grains	
304	for soil-applied urea (KI only) and foliar Se (\pm N) treatments. Grains from the selected	
305	treatments only were analysed for speciation as they showed Se concentration of >	
306	0.2 mg kg ⁻¹ , deemed effective for biofortification Gupta and Gupta (2017).	89
307	Fig. 3.1: The soluble, adsorbed and OM-bound (Se-sol, Se-ads and Se-OM,	
308	respectively) Se fractions for different soils measured over an ageing period of 300 d.	
309	Error bars indicate standard errors (n = 4).	110
310	Fig. 3.2: The Se-sol fraction in different soils aged for a period of 300 d, modelled by	
311	the reversible first order equation model. Calcareous and non-calcareous soils are	
312	shown on the first and second graphs, respectively.	114
313	Fig. 3.3: The relationship between the fraction of Se that was soluble at equilibrium	
314	and soil pH.	116
315	Fig. 3.4: The chemically-extractable soil (a) soluble and (b) available Se (Se-sol + Se-	
316	ads) fractions of aged soils vs. the measured Se concentrations of plants grown in the	
317	aged soils. The data points for Inman Valley (InV) and Mallala at the first sampling	
318	point (t=1 d) are identified separately in (a) to highlight the overestimation of	
319	bioavailability by chemical extraction due to considerable ageing occurring at the	
320	beginning at plant growth.	120
321	Fig. 3.5: The relationship between AF_{plant} and AF_{extr} , which are the ageing factors (AF)	
322	of Se derived from the ratio of plant Se concentrations and chemically-extracted soil	
323	soluble Se at the beginning and end of the ageing period. Ageing factors were log-	
324	transformed to homogenise variances.	123
325	Fig. 4.1: The distribution and partitioning of native Se in the aboveground biomass of	
326	plants.	143
327	Fig. 4.2: Percentage of applied Se_{fert} that was recovered in the aboveground biomass	
328	of plants as a function of harvest time, application method and timing. Error bars	
329	represent standard errors (n=4). The recovery of the applied Se_{fert} in the different plant	

330	parts was calculated as the amount of ^{77}Se in individual parts ($\mu\text{g pot}^{-1}$) as a percentage	
331	of the amount of ^{77}Se applied to each pot ($5.99 \mu\text{g pot}^{-1}$).....	145
332	Fig. 4.3: The concentration of Se_{fert} in wheat grain. Results show averages and error	
333	bars represent standard errors ($n=4$). 'a' and 'b' represent statistical differences in	
334	means at the 0.05 level.	148
335	Fig. 4.4: The distribution of Se species as a percentage of the total Se in leaves that	
336	were treated with F.Se and F.Se+N and harvested at different times following	
337	application at stem elongation (GS1) and at heading (GS2).	150
338	Fig. 4.5: The proportion of SeMet (of total Se) in leaves that were treated with foliar Se	
339	and foliar Se+N at stem elongation (GS1) and at heading stage (GS2). Error bars	
340	represent standard errors ($n=4$). The p -values displayed on the graph show statistical	
341	significance from a two-way ANOVA 'ns' represents non-significance.....	151
342	Fig. 4.6: Selenium species in soil as a function of soil pH and redox conditions (adapted	
343	from Elrashidi et al. (1987) and Curtin et al. (2008)).	153
344		

List of Tables

345

346	Table 1.1: Typical Se concentrations in foods (WHO, 2016).....	34
347	Table 2.1: Physicochemical properties of the three soils used in this pot experiment.	
348	66
349	Table 2.2: Water solubility of Se-enriched macronutrient fertilisers.....	70
350	Table 2.3: The concentrations of nutrients and Se supplied to soil pots either as basal	
351	solution or in granular form.....	84
352	Table 2.4: HPLC-ICPMS operating conditions for Se speciation of grain samples ...	85
353	Table 3.1: Kinetics models for Se ageing in different soils (Boostani et al., 2019; Islas-	
354	Espinoza et al., 2014; Li et al., 2016).....	106
355	Table 3.2: The physicochemical characteristics of the soils used in this study. 'b.d'	
356	denotes concentrations that were below analytical detection limits.....	108
357	Table 3.3: Residual standard deviation (RSD) and Pearson's correlation coefficients	
358	(r) of kinetics models for change in soluble Se fraction over time in different soils. The	
359	numbers highlighted in bold show the best goodness-of-fit between modelled and	
360	measured Se-sol values.....	112
361	Table 3.4: The estimated model parameters derived from the Reversible First Order	
362	model to predict Se solubility over time. Kingaroy was not well represented by the	
363	model.	113
364	Table 3.5: Concentrations of Se in plants grown in soils that were aged with Se for 1,	
365	30, 60, 90 and 300 days. Results show averages \pm standard errors (n=4). The	
366	highlighted data points were outliers as Se-plant concentrations were unusually low,	
367	which stemmed from the very poor growth of plants at that stage, presumably due to	
368	external factors such as low nutrient availability despite basal fertilisation. An ageing	
369	factor (AF_{plant}) was calculated as the ratio of Se-plant at d 1 to Se-plant at d 300...	119

370	Table 4.1: The physical and chemical properties of the soil used in the experiment.	
371	136
372	Table 4.2: The operating conditions of the HPLC-ICP-MS used for Se speciation..	140
373	Table 4.3: Dry matter yield of aboveground plants harvested 3, 10, and 17 days after	
374	Se application at stem elongation (GS1) and 3, 10 and 34 days after Se application at	
375	the heading stage (GS2). Results show average \pm standard error (SE) (n=16).	142
376	Table 4.4: The influence of N inclusion with foliar Se solutions and harvest time on the	
377	accumulation of Se in the aboveground of biomass (foliar-treated leaves excluded).	
378	Results show average \pm SE (n=4).....	147
379	Table 4.5: Distribution of Se species in wheat grain expressed as mean concentration	
380	\pm SE (% of total grain Se \pm SE) (n=4). 'n.d.' denotes non-detectable concentrations of	
381	species; 'a-c' show statistical significant differences at the 0.05 level.	149
382	Table 4.6: The relative contributions of native Se (Se_N) and fertiliser ^{77}Se (Se_{fert}) to the	
383	total Se measured in the aboveground biomass of plants fertilised by either soil Se	
384	application, foliar Se-only or foliar Se with 2% w/v urea.....	157
385		

1 Introduction and Literature Review

386 1.1 Introduction

387 Selenium (Se) is an essential micronutrient for humans, animals and certain
388 lower plants. Its biological importance was first flagged by Schwarz and Foltz in 1957,
389 as they demonstrated the role of Se in preventing muscle dystrophy and liver necrosis
390 in rats (Hartikainen, 2005). Later on, the discovery of Se in enzymes such as
391 glutathione peroxidase (GPx) highlighted its importance in preventing oxidative cell
392 damage and maintaining a healthy immune system in humans (Garousi, 2017). A
393 suboptimal intake of Se in the diet can lower the functionality of the immune system
394 and increase disease susceptibility, while a more overt deficiency can lead to
395 physiological disorders such as dilated cardiomyopathy and skeletal muscle myopathy
396 (Rayman, 2000). The worst cases of Se deficiency have been observed in low-Se
397 areas in China and Eastern Siberia, leading to two endemic conditions, namely Keshan
398 and Kashin-Beck diseases. Keshan disease is characterised by myocarditis, affecting
399 mostly children (2 – 10 years old) and women of child-bearing age while Kashin-Beck
400 is a rheumatoid condition causing enlarged joints, shortened legs and fingers, and in
401 extreme cases, dwarfism (Hartikainen, 2005). However, an excess of Se, albeit less
402 frequent than deficiency, is also detrimental to humans. The narrow range between Se
403 deficiency and toxicity is the reason why Se is called the “double-edged sword” element
404 (Brozmanova´ et al., 2010). Almost two decades ago, Combs (2001) determined that
405 about 0.5 - 1 billion people worldwide were not consuming enough Se in their diet, and
406 hence were at risk of health diseases. With the world population having reached 7.8
407 billion people in 2019, a quarter of whom is suffering from the ‘hidden hunger’ of
408 micronutrient deficiency (United Nations, 2019), there is an urgent need to move
409 towards nutritionally-sensitive and sustainable agricultural practices. The agronomic
410 biofortification of staple crops could be an effective way of sustainably increasing
411 dietary levels of Se (Lyons, 2018). One success story of Se biofortification is Finland.
412 In response to a decline in dietary Se intake in its population, the Finnish Government

413 made it compulsory to enrich compound fertilisers with sodium selenate, which over
414 the years, has increased Se concentrations in animal feeds, primary food groups and
415 human blood serum (Euroola et al., 2000).

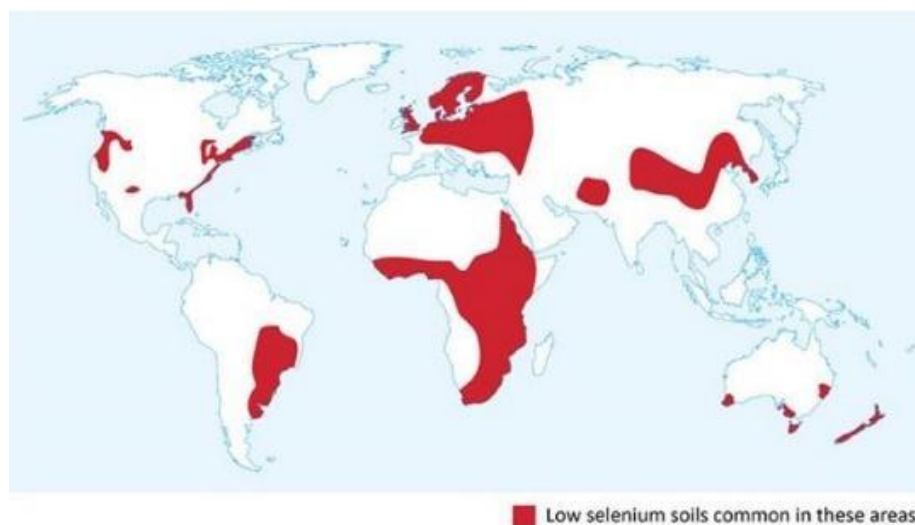
416 However, the success of biofortification programs is dependent on several
417 factors, such as the specific properties of and the climatic conditions at the site at which
418 the program is being set up as well as the staple crops of the population targeted,
419 amongst others. An ideal biofortification program would strike a balance between
420 practicality, efficiency and economic viability. In the case of Se, variables such as soil
421 conditions and climate affect the efficacy of Se uptake into plants, and hence should
422 be considered when optimising fertiliser strategies for Se biofortification. This balance
423 would ensure the maximal nutritional quality of crops with minimal financial inputs,
424 which would be a significant financial incentive for all stakeholders – from farmers to
425 governments – to adopt proposed Se fertilisation strategies. Another aspect to
426 consider prior to setting up biofortification programs is the residual impact of added
427 fertilisers on the environment and on subsequent crops. Recently, Se biofortification
428 studies have established that, although the utilisation rate of added Se by plants is <
429 50%, the residual Se is not available for plant uptake by the second season due to
430 strong retention in soil and/or leaching. (Chilimba et al., 2012a; Lyons, 2018; Mäkelä
431 et al., 1993; Mathers et al., 2017). The poor residual fate of Se fertilisers in the soil
432 highlights the relative safety and effectiveness of agronomic biofortification. However,
433 it also implies that annual fertiliser applications are required to reach the targeted Se
434 concentrations in plants grown for human consumption, hence increasing the costs
435 associated with this strategy (Mathers et al., 2017).

436 In light of existing literature about Se biofortification strategies, this study will aim
437 to develop novel formulations and methods of applications in order to optimise Se
438 uptake by staple crops. At the same time, it will also investigate the mechanisms of Se

439 retention in soils varying in physicochemical properties. The aggregation of such
440 knowledge will be of importance in refining biofortification programs across different
441 soil and climatic regimes.

442 1.2 Selenium in the environment

443 Soil concentrations of Se are highly variable, ranging from nearly zero to several
444 thousand mg Se kg⁻¹ (Hartikainen, 2005; Oldfield, 1999). Most soils contain 0.1 – 2.0
445 mg Se kg⁻¹ (world mean of 0.4 mg kg⁻¹), and generally, soils containing < 0.6 mg Se
446 kg⁻¹ – low Se areas – are likely to produce crops with insufficient Se (< 0.1 mg kg⁻¹)
447 (Fig. 1.1). On the other hand, concentrations up to 1200 mg Se kg⁻¹ can be observed
448 in seleniferous areas, for example, in Ireland (Fleming and Walsh, 1956). The
449 unevenness of soil Se distribution around the world highlights the variability of soil
450 types.



451

452 Fig. 1.1: Selenium-poor areas around the world, taken from Lyons et al. (2018).

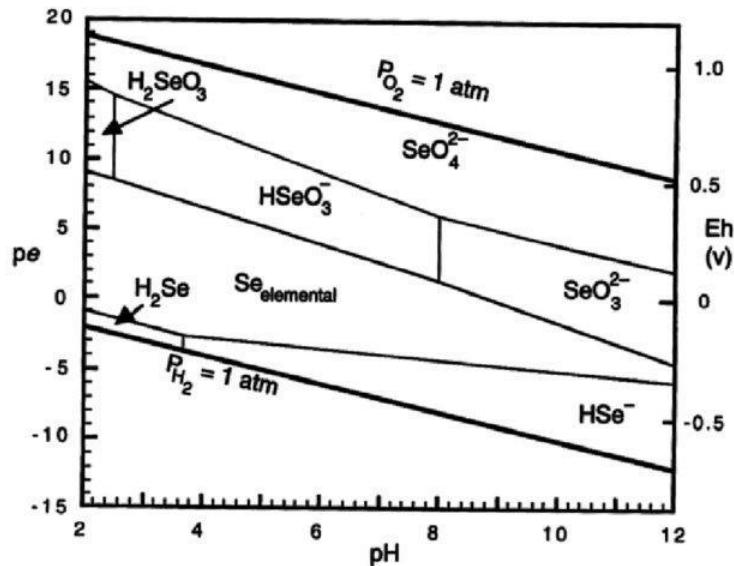
453 Selenium is mainly derived from parent material and, hence, its content in the soil
454 depends on the nature and composition of the parent material; Se-deficient soils tend
455 to be derived from igneous rocks while Se-rich areas are usually formed of sedimentary
456 deposits (Fordyce, 2007). Additional factors include processes that add or remove Se,
457 such as groundwater flow, precipitation, leaching and anthropogenic activities such as

458 the burning of coal (Shamberger, 1981; Sun et al., 2016). Although geology primarily
459 influences the total Se concentration of soils, the *bioavailability* of Se depends on the
460 chemical speciation of Se and soil characteristics such as pH, redox potential, texture
461 and the presence of competitive ions (Fordyce, 2007).

462 **1.3 Chemistry of Se in soils**

463 As with any other trace metal, when Se is freshly added to the soil, the
464 partitioning between soil solution and the solid phase will change with time until an
465 equilibrium is reached (Hamon et al., 2007). This process is referred to as the natural
466 attenuation of metal availability, or fixation and ageing. The rate at which Se fixation
467 occurs is likely to depend not only on time, but also, on the chemical behaviour of Se
468 and soil properties.

469 Selenium can exist in soil as fully oxidised selenate (SeO_4^{2-} , Se^{VI}), selenite
470 (SeO_3^{2-} , Se^{IV}), reduced elemental Se (Se^0), selenide (Se^{2-}), methylated Se species and
471 organically-bound forms (Elrashidi et al., 1987). The organic species include both
472 'pure' compounds such as selenocysteine and poorly characterised humus-bound
473 forms (Kang et al., 1991). The chemical speciation of Se, influenced by soil variables
474 such as pH and redox potential, determines its mobility and bioavailability in the soil
475 (Elrashidi et al., 1987) (Fig. 1.2).



476

477 Fig. 1.2: Stability of individual Se species as a function of pH and redox potential
 478 (Drever, 1997).

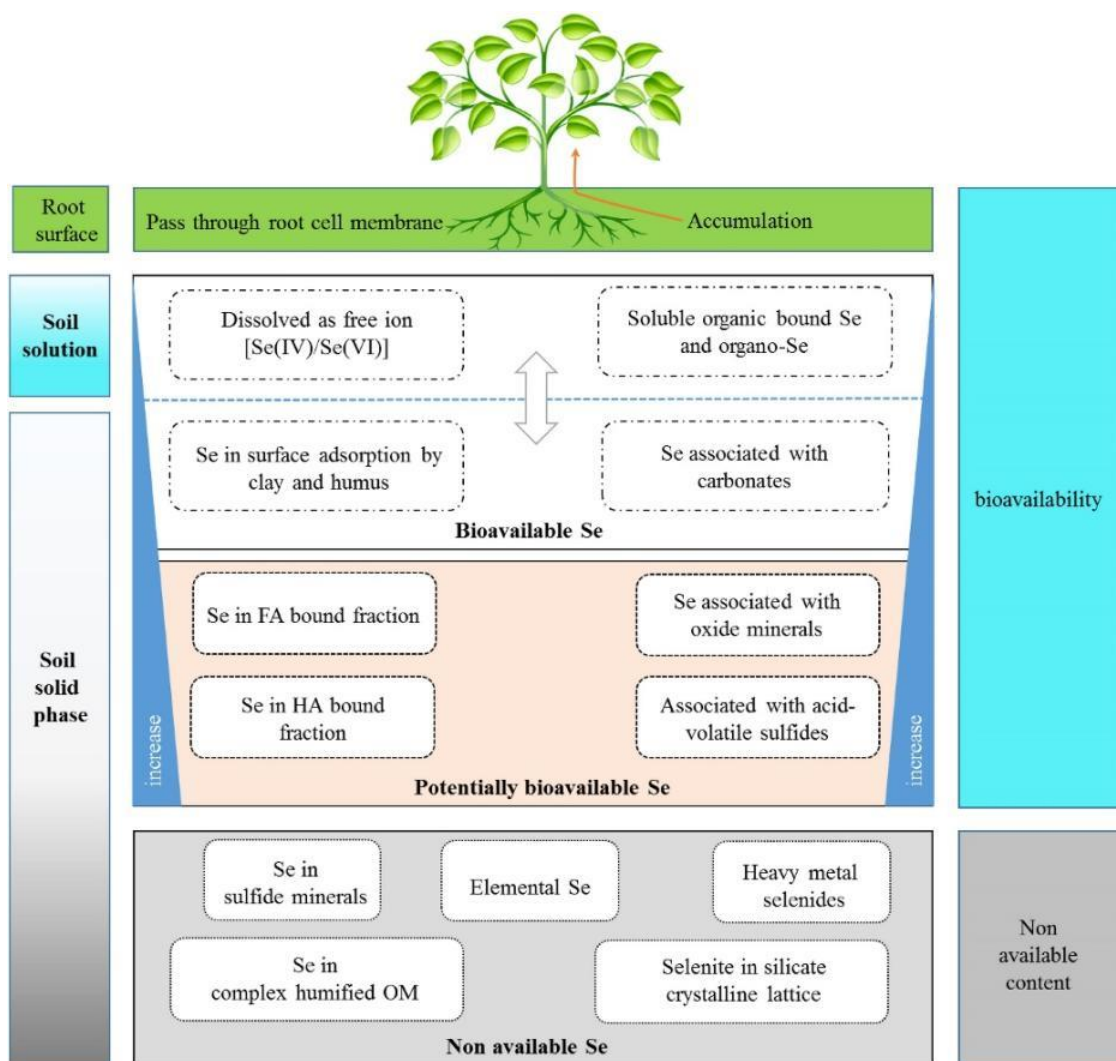
479 With respect to the *inorganic* Se species, under fully oxidizing conditions and
 480 high pH (pH + pe > 15.0), SeO₄²⁻ tends to predominate in the soil solution. Within the
 481 mid redox range (pH + pe = 7.5 – 15.0), the formation of SeO₃²⁻ or hydrogen selenite
 482 (HSeO₃⁻) ions (pK_a = 7.3) would be favoured; in more reducing conditions, metal
 483 selenides or Se⁰ may be prevalent (Masscheleyn et al., 1990). Despite both ions being
 484 anionic oxyacids, Se^{VI} is generally more mobile and more bioavailable than Se^{IV}- as it
 485 is much more weakly bound to soil surfaces than Se^{IV} (Keskinen et al., 2009).

486 Selenium ions bind to soil surfaces by different mechanisms, and the strength
 487 of the bonds formed between Se and soil components depends on factors such as the
 488 chemical speciation of Se, properties of the sorbent phase and the ionic strength of the
 489 soil solution. Generally, Se^{VI} tends to adsorb primarily by outer-sphere complexation,
 490 although a mixture of inner- and outer-sphere complexation can occur at low pH, while
 491 Se^{IV} adsorbs more strongly by an inner-sphere mechanism on sesquioxides and clay
 492 mineral edges (Peak and Sparks, 2002). In alkaline calcareous soils, Se can be
 493 retained by precipitation onto surfaces of calcite. Early structural studies by Lamble et
 494 al. (1995) showed that the Se^{VI} ions can be retained on calcite by substitution with the

495 carbonate group. More recent studies contradicted these findings by showing that only
496 Se^{IV} formed precipitate on calcite, forming calcium selenite ($\text{CaSeO}_3 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$), and not
497 Se^{VI} . They attributed the selective retention of Se ions to the fact that Se^{VI} is tetrahedral
498 in shape while Se^{IV} assumes a pyramidal-trigonal coordination, which makes the
499 substitution with a carbonate (planar-trigonal shape) easier (Putnis et al., 2013; Renard
500 et al., 2013). Selenite is less mobile and bioavailable than Se^{VI} , not only because of its
501 stronger adsorption capacity, but also because it desorbs at a much slower rate from
502 sorbent phases than Se^{VI} (Hingston et al., 1967). Hydroponic experiments seem to
503 suggest that, when supplied with both ions at the same rate, plants preferentially take
504 up Se^{IV} over Se^{VI} (Li et al., 2008; Longchamp et al., 2013). However, in the soil,
505 assuming that leaching is minimal, the net effect is that Se^{IV} would be rather rapidly
506 adsorbed and made unavailable for plant uptake compared to Se^{VI} (Mayland et al.,
507 1991).

508 The presence of soil organic matter (SOM) strongly affects Se availability for
509 plant uptake as Se can rapidly form associations with SOM (Tolu et al., 2014).
510 Gustafsson and Johnsson (1994) showed that microbial reduction of Se to lower
511 valence states (lower than Se^{IV}) and subsequent incorporation into humic substances
512 was the primary driving mechanism for Se retention in SOM-rich soils. In such
513 environments, the abiotic surface adsorption of inorganic Se^{IV} was a relatively
514 unimportant, transitory step compared to microbially-assisted Se fixation in SOM
515 fractions. This research also highlighted that, in reality, Se sorption into SOM did not
516 occur by one straightforward mechanism, but rather by several processes operating
517 simultaneously (Gustafsson and Johnsson, 1994). Selenium associates with the
518 different fractions of SOM, such as humic acids (HA) and fulvic acids (FA) by different
519 bonds, and depending on the strength of the bonds formed, SOM can be a source
520 (solubilisation of SOM-Se) or sink (immobilisation) of Se in the soil (Wang et al., 2012).

521 Selenium binds more weakly to fulvic acids (FA-Se) and forms somewhat unstable
 522 complexes, which could solubilise to form a source of bioavailable Se. In comparison,
 523 humic acid bound-selenium (HA-Se) complexes are stronger, less easily broken down,
 524 and not a source of bioavailable Se (Qin et al., 2012) (Fig. 1.3) According to Li et al.
 525 (2017), the source-sink effect of SOM-Se in natural soils exists simultaneously;
 526 however, compared to immobilisation, Se release from SOM is a slow process which
 527 is relatively hard to detect.



528
 529 Fig. 1.3: The different processes affecting Se bioavailability in the soil-plant system
 530 (Dinh et al., 2019).

531 Given the nature of agronomic biofortification programs, understanding and
 532 potentially also predicting how the mobility of added soluble Se fertilisers varies with
 533 time and other factors such as soil characteristics and climate, is pivotal to the success

534 of the program. The bioavailability of metals in soil can be assessed using both
535 chemical and biological methods, although chemical methods are usually appraised
536 for their simplicity and rapidity compared to their biological counterparts (Hamon et al.,
537 2007). The chemical methods to used assess metal availability in soil are single or
538 sequential extractions, or more recently, isotope dilution (ID) techniques and diffusive
539 gradients in thin-films (DGT). The isotope dilution technique uses radioactive isotopes
540 to analyse chemically reactive, or “labile” fractions of metals in soil and discriminate
541 between the native and the exogenous metal source (Young et al., 2000); it is relatively
542 simple, rapid and efficient as only a small spike is required to be measurable in soil
543 extracts (*E* value) as well as plant samples (*L* value) (Smolders et al., 1999). On the
544 other hand, this technique is restricted to elements with suitable isotopes (Atkinson et
545 al., 2011). The DGT technique provides a true reflection of metal lability in soil as it is
546 founded on kinetics rather than equilibria: using a layer to metal resin to locally lower
547 metal concentration in soil and mimic plant uptake, as well as a gel layer to allow the
548 resupply of ions and complexes from the solid phase, it accounts for the ability of soil
549 to sustain solution concentration following depletion by uptake (Zhang et al., 2001).
550 Although more arbitrary than ID or DGT, conventional methods, especially sequential
551 extraction procedures (SEPs), are still widely used to classify the metal fractions in
552 soils and assess fixation over time (Hamon et al., 2007).

553 Measuring the total Se concentration in soil may not accurately represent the
554 bioavailable Se pool (Christophersen et al., 2012); instead, chemical fractionation of
555 Se could be carried out for more precise assessment. Simple extraction methods which
556 dissolve soluble and weakly adsorbed fractions, such as hot water, neutral salts (e.g.
557 CaCl₂) and competing anions (e.g. phosphate) can theoretically extract soil Se that is
558 ‘readily available’ for plant uptake (Wright et al., 2003). While single extractions are
559 useful to quantify the amount of Se that can be directly taken up by plants, they do not

560 reflect the dynamic equilibrium between the various fractions of Se in the soil – e.g. the
561 distribution between the solid and solution phases. As plants take up soluble Se from
562 the soil solution, exchangeable Se is desorbed from the solid phase to restore the pre-
563 existing equilibrium (Dinh et al., 2019). Furthermore, some weakly bound SOM-Se may
564 mineralise to replenish the source of plant-available Se in the soil, as observed by
565 Wang et al. (2012). Alternatively, SEPs, developed by Wright et al. (2003) and adapted
566 in later studies, purport to quantify Se associated with different soil fractions and
567 thereby provide a more holistic picture of soil Se dynamics and the fate of applied Se
568 in the soil. The use of SEPs to determine the different fractions of Se in the soil is
569 discussed in greater detail in Chapter 3.

570 **1.4 Plant uptake and accumulation of selenium**

571 **1.4.1 Plant uptake of selenium**

572 Although some algae require Se to make selenoproteins, higher plants have
573 shown no such requirement for Se (Pilon-Smits and Quinn, 2010). However, given that
574 plants are often the primary dietary source of Se for humans and animals, it is
575 necessary to understand the processes behind Se uptake and metabolism in plants
576 (Dumont et al., 2006; Gupta and Gupta, 2000). The effectiveness of soil-to-plant
577 transfer depends on a myriad of factors, which can be grouped into two sets:

578 (1) soil variables such as pH, redox potential, concentration of competitor ions
579 such as sulphate (SO_4^{2-}) and phosphate (PO_4^{3-}), speciation and concentration of Se;

580 (2) plant characteristics, such as species, developmental stage and the activity
581 of Se transporters in root membranes (Gupta and Gupta, 2000).

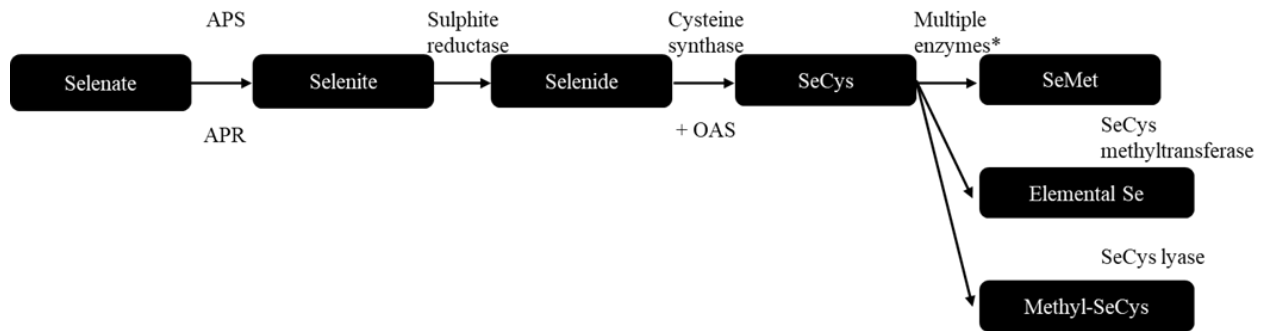
582 As discussed earlier, even though both Se^{IV} and Se^{VI} tend to occur in
583 agricultural soils, Se^{VI} is more mobile and hence more bioavailable than Se^{IV} . Given its
584 chemical similarity to sulphate, Se^{VI} is taken up into roots by SO_4^{2-} transporters (Sors

585 et al., 2005; Terry et al., 2000). The preference for transporters to select Se^{VI} or SO_4^{2-}
586 depends on the nutritional status inside and outside of the plant: under high external
587 SO_4^{2-} concentrations, the selectivity of transporters for Se decreases while upon S
588 starvation, the expression of SO_4^{2-} transporter genes is induced and upregulated,
589 leading to an increase in Se^{VI} uptake from the external medium (Li et al., 2017). The
590 S-nutritional status of the plant and its environment affect Se uptake because inducible
591 SO_4^{2-} transporters have a higher affinity for SO_4^{2-} over Se^{VI} compared with
592 constitutively active SO_4^{2-} transporters (White et al., 2004). The SO_4^{2-} - Se^{VI} interaction
593 has significant implications because SO_4^{2-} is usually added as fertiliser to agricultural
594 soils in much higher concentrations (c. 0.2 – 1.0 mM SO_4^{2-}) (Barber, 1995; Gupta and
595 Gupta, 2000) than Se^{VI} (c. 42 nM Se^{VI} , assuming an application rate of 10 g Se ha⁻¹).

596 A possible antagonism between PO_4^{3-} and Se^{IV} has been reported despite their
597 chemical dissimilarity; a 10-fold increase in PO_4^{3-} concentration in nutrient solution
598 caused up to 50% reduction in Se^{IV} uptake in ryegrass in studies by Hopper and Parker
599 (1999). While certain studies suggested that Se^{IV} uptake occurs through passive
600 diffusion into plant roots (Ellis and Salt, 2003; Terry et al., 2000), molecular studies
601 have been able to show that Se^{IV} and PO_4^{3-} transporters share similar uptake
602 mechanisms, suggesting active transport rather than diffusion as the primary uptake
603 mechanism. Under phosphorus (P)-starvation conditions, the gene expression of PO_4^{3-}
604 transporters is upregulated, causing significant increases in Se accumulation in both
605 roots and shoots (Li et al., 2008; Zhang et al., 2014). However, it is noteworthy that the
606 antagonism between SO_4^{2-} and Se^{VI} is stronger than that between PO_4^{3-} and Se^{IV}
607 (Hopper and Parker, 1999).

608 **1.4.2 Plant Se metabolism**

609 In plants, both Se ions are metabolised to form organic selenocompounds such
610 as selenomethionine (SeMet) and selenocysteine (SeCys), as shown in Fig. 1.4.



611

612 Fig. 1.4: Schematic flow of Se metabolism in plants. Acronyms include APS (ATP
 613 sulphurylase), APR (APS reductase), OAS (O-Acetyleserine). *Multiple enzymes
 614 include Cystathcysthathionine- γ -synthase, cystathionine- β -lyase and methionine
 615 synthase (adapted from Pilon-Smits and Quinn (2010) and Gupta and Gupta (2017)).

616 The rate-limiting step in Se assimilation is the conversion of Se^{VI} to Se^{IV} .
 617 Selenite is then further reduced, and the first organic compound formed is SeCys.
 618 Selenocysteine then has multiple possible pathways: (1) it can be non-specifically
 619 incorporated into proteins by replacing cysteine (Cys), which could lead to toxicity; (2)
 620 it can transform to SeMet, which would be incorporated into proteins with beneficial or
 621 less harmful consequences (Gupta and Gupta, 2017). In turn, SeMet could be further
 622 enzymatically methylated to methyl-SeMet and volatile compounds such as dimethyl
 623 selenide (DMSe). The volatilisation of methylated Se compounds from plants offers an
 624 excretion pathway for excess Se (Gupta and Gupta, 2017; Lewis et al., 1974); SeCys
 625 can transform to elemental Se, which would be another pathway of Se detoxification
 626 in plants (Pilon-Smits and Quinn, 2010).

627 The chemical speciation of Se influences its translocation within plants. When
 628 supplied as Se^{VI} , most Se remains unchanged and translocates to the shoots quickly,
 629 while a small portion converts to SeMet-like species. Selenate is assimilated to
 630 selenoproteins in leaves *via* the S-assimilation pathway to either SeCys or SeMet, as
 631 described above (Gupta and Gupta, 2017). By comparison, Se^{IV} is rapidly reduced and
 632 metabolised into organic compounds, which tend to accumulate in roots; the lower
 633 translocation rate of Se in plants fertilised with Se^{IV} compared to Se^{VI} seems to verify

634 this statement (Renkema et al., 2012). Zayed et al. (1998) showed that the chemical
635 speciation of Se affects not only its accumulation in plants but also its rate of
636 volatilisation from plants. Volatilisation rates are linearly correlated with the Se
637 concentrations in roots (de Souza et al., 1998), which explains which higher
638 volatilisation is observed when plants were supplied with Se^{IV} rather than Se^{VI} (Lewis
639 et al., 1974; Zayed et al., 1998).

640 The amount of Se accumulated in plants also depends on the plant species.
641 Plants have been classified as hyperaccumulators, secondary accumulators and non-
642 accumulators, depending upon their capacity to accumulate Se in their cells.
643 Hyperaccumulators thrive in seleniferous soils and can accumulate Se concentrations
644 up to several thousand mg kg⁻¹ dry weight (DW). Examples of hyperaccumulators
645 include *Astragalus* sp., *Stanleya* genus and *Codonopsis*. These plants accumulate
646 predominantly methylated forms of SeMet and SeCys, which can be further
647 metabolised to volatile DMSe. The high concentrations of Se in hyperaccumulators are
648 likely to have an essential role in the protection of the plants against a variety of
649 herbivores and pathogens as herbivores ingesting hyperaccumulator material would
650 likely convert the ingested methylselenocysteine into cysteine, which is toxic upon
651 incorporation into proteins. Secondary accumulators rarely accumulate more than 50-
652 100 mg Se kg⁻¹ when grown on seleniferous soils, for example, *Brassica* sp. such as
653 mustard, cabbage and broccoli, *Aster* and *Carmelina*. On the other hand, non-
654 accumulators are plants that cannot tolerate >100 mg Se kg⁻¹ DW; they may volatilise
655 Se as DMSe, and when grown on high Se soils, they show retarded growth and can
656 eventually die. Examples of non-accumulators are most grasses and cereal crops
657 (Pilon-Smits and Quinn, 2010).

658 **1.5 Selenium and Health**

659 **1.5.1 Recommended intake levels**

660 The reference nutrient intake (RNI) for Se in the UK is 60 and 75 $\mu\text{g day}^{-1}$ for
661 females and males, respectively (Broadley et al., 2010). More recently, the European
662 Food Safety Authority (EFSA) in the European Union (EU) has set the recommended
663 daily intake of Se at 70 μg . In the United States (US), the recommended daily
664 allowance (RDA) for men and women is 55 μg , which increases to 60-70 μg during
665 pregnancy and lactation (Stoffaneller and Morse, 2015). Biomarkers such as blood
666 (serum and plasma) and breast milk are commonly used to assess the Se nutritional
667 status of a population.

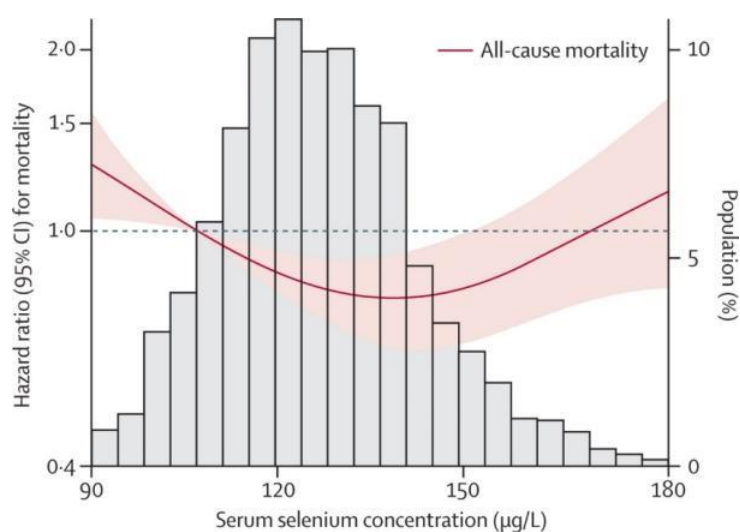
668 **1.5.2 Animals**

669 Selenium is involved in the growth and development as well as the regulation
670 of enzymatic processes and reproduction capacities of animals (Hosnedlova et al.,
671 2017). Hence, inadequate levels of Se intake in livestock can cause deficiency
672 diseases such as the white muscle disease (WMD), which is characterised by
673 breakdown of skeletal and heart muscles and affects livestock including lambs, calves,
674 horses and poultry amongst others (Oldfield, 1990). In New Zealand alone, about 10-
675 15 million sheep, or 10-20% of the total stock, were estimated to be at risk of WMD
676 (Wolf et al., 1963).

677 Prolonged exposure to high levels of Se (0.28 – 0.8 mg Se kg^{-1} bodyweight) in
678 the diet, for example through ingestion of seleniferous plants, could lead to Se toxicity
679 in livestock, causing the alkali disease (O'Toole and Raisbeck, 1995). The latter is
680 characterised by abnormal posture, difficulty in respiration, abdominal pain and
681 eventually death of livestock (James and Shupe, 1984). However, low concentration
682 of Se in pasture land is more widespread than an excess of Se, which means that
683 livestock are at risk of Se deficiency more so than toxicity (Reilly, 2006).

684 **1.5.3 Humans**

685 The nutritional function of Se in the body is through the formation of 25
686 selenoproteins that are important enzymes required for the proper functioning of the
687 immune system. High Se status has been associated with low disease risk and low
688 overall mortality (Rayman, 2012) (Fig. 1.5). More recently, Se has been appraised as
689 a protective agent against cancer, including lung and colon cancers (Brozmanová et
690 al., 2010).



691
692 Fig. 1.5: Hazard ratio (adjusted) for all-cause mortality as a function of serum
693 selenium concentration in adult participants of the US (Rayman, 2012).

694 A low intake of Se in the human diet, which could be due to several reasons, for
695 example, the consumption of low Se-containing foods and poor food choices, could
696 lead to Se deficiency (Broadley et al., 2010). In the Se-deficient areas of China, where
697 deficiency diseases such as Keshan and Kashin-Beck (KBD) are prevalent, a mean
698 dietary intake of 27.6 µg Se day⁻¹ by residents was observed, as they rely almost
699 entirely on local foods, which are grown on low Se soil, with little or no access to
700 imported goods (Wang et al., 2017).

701 Keshan is an endemic cardiomyopathy, characterised by a disorder of the blood
702 circulation, an abnormal endocardium and myocardium necrosis, while Kashin-Beck is
703 a deforming arthritis disease, causing chronic joint disease and reduced growth in

704 humans. In children, acute KBD can cause dwarfism (Rayman, 2000). Less overt
705 deficiency of Se can lead to reduced immune system function, which would increase
706 disease susceptibility and cause general poor health (Rayman, 2000).

707 Although less common than inadequacy, an excessive intake of Se, selenosis,
708 can also occur in humans. It is characterised by hair, finger and toe nail losses,
709 extended bleeding time, lesions of the skin and 'garlic breath'. Selenosis is likely to be
710 prevalent in areas where prolonged exposure to dietary Se intakes occurs, for example
711 in certain villages of China where diets can supply, on average, $>1200 \mu\text{g day}^{-1}$ (Wang
712 et al., 2018).

713 Currently, populations of about 40 countries in the world are Se-deficient, with
714 15% of the global population exhibiting Se deficiency signs to different degrees (Tan
715 et al., 2016; Wang et al., 2017). Even though populations living in geographically low-
716 Se areas will be prone to Se deficiency as a result of the low Se content of local
717 produce, this problem is likely to be exacerbated in underprivileged populations as a
718 result of limited dietary choices. Over the last few decades, research has focused on
719 addressing Se deficiency concerns in ways that are reliable, affordable and
720 environmentally sound as well. The next part of the literature review will give an
721 overview of the methods proposed by previous researchers to improve the Se status
722 of human populations.

723 **1.6 Methods to ensure adequate dietary Se intake**

724 Several strategies have been suggested to improve human Se intake, including
725 the consumption of natural higher-Se content foods, germinating seeds in high Se
726 media, the application of Se fertilisers to staple crops or plant breeding for enhanced
727 Se uptake and the supplementation of livestock and individuals. A few of these
728 methods are briefly described below.

729 **1.6.1 Diet diversification**

730 Selenium enters the food chain mainly *via* plants; intake *via* drinking water or
731 the air is comparatively trivial (Rayman, 2008). The Se content of foods is variable,
732 depending on the Se content of their geological origins as well as their capacity to
733 accumulate Se. Educating a population about Se sources and their contribution to their
734 diet is necessary to ensure an optimal intake of Se. For example, consumption of a
735 mixed diet containing a variety of foods from Table 1.1 would ensure an adequate Se
736 intake of 55 – 70 µg person⁻¹ daily, levels set by the United States Department of
737 Agriculture (USDA) (Constantinescu-Aruxandei et al., 2018).

738 Table 1.1: Typical Se concentrations in foods (WHO, 2016).

Food sources	Se concentration (mg kg⁻¹)
Organ meats and seafood	0.4 – 1.5
Muscle meats	0.1 – 0.4
Cereals and grains	< 1.0
Dairy products	< 0.1 – 0.3
Fruits and vegetables	< 0.1

739

740 Even in developed countries, where most people consume a varied diet, there
741 is evidence that the intake of Se in some population groups, while not deficient, is low
742 enough to pose health risks (Rayman, 2008). Moreover, the chemical speciation of Se
743 in foods and supplements affects the efficiency of Se assimilation in the body and
744 hence impacts on the overall Se status of the individual. Selenite and Se^{VI} appear to
745 be well absorbed but less well retained in the body than organic Se forms such as
746 SeMet and SeCys. As a result of their efficient absorption and retention in proteins in
747 the body, organic forms of Se, especially SeMet (accumulated in cereals and high-Se
748 yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*), are the preferred form of Se intake for humans
749 (Schrauzer, 2000).

750 Non-accumulator plants such as cereals and legumes accumulate
751 predominantly bioavailable SeMet species, which makes them a good option for

752 biofortification (Lyons, 2018). There is far less information available about the
753 speciation of Se in animal produce, but it appears that the primary forms of Se are
754 SeMet and SeCys, which are incorporated non-specifically into muscle protein (Huerta
755 et al., 2004). Sound knowledge of the typical Se species accumulated by different
756 foods and supplements is crucial in addressing adequate dietary Se intake concerns
757 for optimal health.

758 **1.6.2 Oral supplementation**

759 The consumption of Se pills is both fast and efficient for increasing Se intake in
760 individuals. They have been used extensively in Se-deficient areas in northeastern
761 China to reduce the incidence of Keshan disease in the population. Supplements can
762 either be inorganic in the form of sodium selenite (Na_2SeO_3) and sodium selenate
763 (Na_2SeO_4) or organic, for example, Se-enriched yeast (Se-yeast) (*Saccharomyces*
764 *cerevisiae*) and SeMet (Xia et al., 2005). Even though Se supplements have proven to
765 be efficient, the reliance of populations on such supplements to reach an optimal Se
766 intake is not sustainable; this strategy is rather targeted and potentially financially
767 viable only in natural high-Se areas, which could produce high Se foods at a lower
768 cost. Instead, ways to intrinsically improve the ability of plants to take up Se (through
769 breeding), to enrich seeds with Se during germination (through coating or soaking) or
770 to apply Se fertilisers to crops to improve Se uptake can be useful to optimise Se
771 intake.

772 **1.6.3 Biofortification**

773 Biofortification refers to the process of deliberately enhancing the nutritional
774 quality of food crops by increasing the density of nutrients in edible parts of foods
775 through different approaches, namely transgenic, plant breeding and agronomic
776 practices, to improve the nutrient intake of the human population in a safe, sufficient
777 and sustainable manner (Garg et al., 2018; Welch and Graham, 2004).

778 1.6.3.1 Transgenic and crop breeding techniques

779 Transgenic approaches are valid when the genetic variability of food crops is
780 limited or cannot be efficiently exploited. It consists of introducing desirable traits into
781 the genome of selected plants. In the case of vitamins and amino acids, the desired
782 compounds are synthesised within the plant with some help from metabolic
783 engineering by either increasing their concentrations in the plant or reducing the
784 number of competitive compounds or even altering the metabolic pathway in a way to
785 catalyse the production of novel products (Zhu et al., 2007). For essential nutrients,
786 the technique is different because these are usually taken up from the environment.
787 Hence transgenic approaches aim to improve the micronutrient content of plants by
788 increasing uptake, mobility and accumulation in edible parts (Zhu et al., 2007). In the
789 case of Se, it appears that the use of transgenic plants so far has been restricted to
790 phytoremediation purposes. For example, genetically-modified Indian mustard grown
791 on Se-contaminated land in California accumulated 4.3 times as much Se compared
792 to wild-type Indian mustard plants (Peplow, 2005).

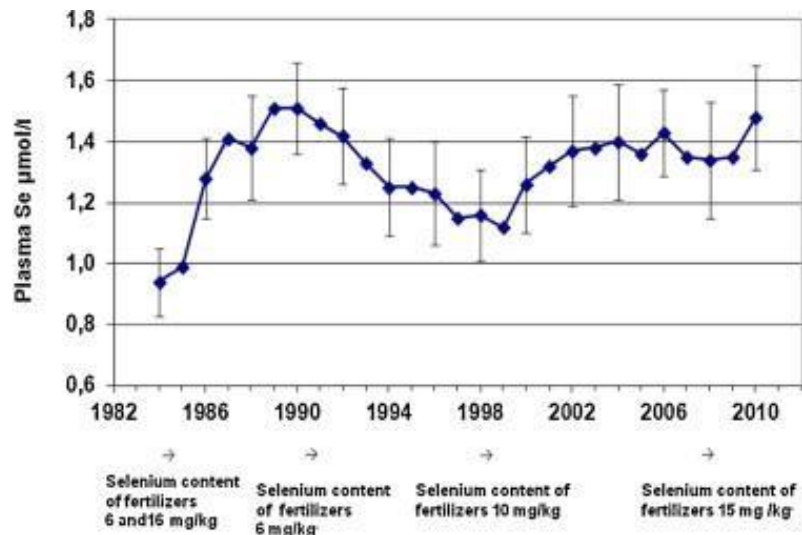
793 Another approach to improve the nutritional quality of foods is through
794 conventional breeding. Plants can accumulate Se to different extents, and exploring
795 the genetic variability for Se accumulation can be an effective method to sustainably
796 improve Se dietary intake (Haug et al., 2007). The mechanism behind conventional
797 breeding is that cultivars showing enhanced Se-accumulation and Se-retention traits
798 may be bred and grown in areas with low -to-average levels of Se where, otherwise,
799 uptake would be suboptimal. Even though the practical application of conventionally-
800 bred crops is greater than transgenic ones, traditional breeding is at a disadvantage
801 as the process of identifying useful traits to then test on elite cultivars, is time-
802 consuming (Zhu et al., 2007). Moreover, with staple crops such as wheat, limited
803 genetic variability has been observed, which makes increasing the micronutrient

804 density via traditional breeding very difficult. Lyons et al. (2003) suggested that
805 agronomic biofortification is likely to be a more practical and efficient approach to
806 increase Se uptake and translocation in crops such as wheat.

807 1.6.3.2 Agronomic biofortification

808 Biofortification of food crops by agronomic practices requires the physical
809 application of nutrients in the form of fertilisers to improve the nutritional quality of
810 edible parts of the crops grown for human consumption (Garg et al., 2018). In the case
811 of Se, agronomic biofortification has proven to be highly effective because: (1) plants
812 absorb applied inorganic Se fertilisers and transform them into highly bioavailable
813 organic compounds, such as selenomethionine (SeMet), (2) since staple crops are
814 usually non-accumulators, they can only take up safe levels of Se and hence can act
815 as a buffer for humans, and (3) it is a reliable, relatively inexpensive and straightforward
816 way of improving micronutrient intake in the human diet.

817 One success story of Se agronomic biofortification is the policy implemented by
818 Finland. For climatic and geological reasons, the soils of Finland were low in available
819 Se, which produced low-Se agricultural products. In 1984, the Finnish government
820 aimed to improve the Se content of cereal grains to a safe concentration of 0.1 mg kg⁻¹
821 through the mandatory addition of Se at a rate of 6 mg kg⁻¹ (which later increased to
822 10 mg kg⁻¹ in 1988) to all compound fertilisers (Eurola et al., 2000). The results from
823 this supplementation were very positive as the increase in the Se concentration of most
824 basic foods was reflected in a concomitant increase in the daily dietary intake of Se by
825 at least 20% as well as in the mean plasma Se levels, from 0.75 µmol L⁻¹ to 1.4 µmol
826 L⁻¹ (Alfthan et al., 2015; Eurola et al., 2000).



827

828 Fig. 1.6: Mean (\pm standard deviation) annual Se concentrations in the blood plasma
 829 of healthy Finns before and during the Se fertilisation program (Alfthan et al., 2015).

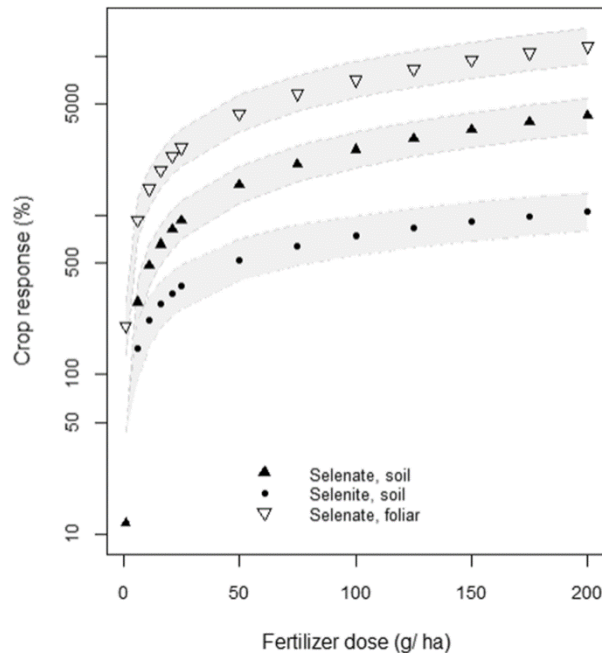
830 In common with Finland, the soils in Denmark, New Zealand, central Siberia,
 831 parts (north-east to south-central) of China, as well as areas of Africa, are also
 832 considered Se-deficient, with average total concentrations of soil Se of 0.1 – 0.6 mg
 833 kg^{-1} (Fordyce, 2013). Although very few of those low-Se regions have set up Se
 834 supplementation programs similar to that of Finland, extensive research about the
 835 potential of Se fertiliser application to staple crops as a means of improving Se levels
 836 in the diet has been carried out over the last decades.

837 Inorganic Se fertilisation, through the application of Na_2SeO_4 or Na_2SeO_3 , has
 838 been the most common strategy for Se agronomic biofortification, as the application of
 839 elemental Se or organic Se has been shown to be less effective in raising plant Se
 840 levels (Ros et al. (2016) and references therein). More specifically, the application of
 841 Se^{VI} is, on average, 33 times more effective in raising plant Se concentrations, than
 842 Se^{IV} , even when Se^{IV} is applied at higher rates (Fig. 1.7). For example, in studies by
 843 Ylaranta (1983), grain Se concentrations of 0.1 – 0.2 mg kg^{-1} were achieved by
 844 application of 10 – 20 g ha^{-1} of Se^{VI} , but up to 100 g ha^{-1} was required to reach this
 845 level when Se was supplied as Se^{IV} (Lyons, 2004). Comparing the efficiency of both
 846 ions for biofortification in rice, Chen et al. (2002) also observed that grain Se

847 concentrations were 36% higher when Se^{VI}-fertiliser was applied, compared to Se^{IV}. A
848 dry climate, low SOM content and a high soil pH are all factors that are likely to
849 increase the Se^{VI}:Se^{IV} ratio in the soil, and consequently plant Se uptake (Combs,
850 2001). Moreover, the mobility of Se^{VI} within plants is higher, which leads to its rapid
851 translocation and accumulation in the edible parts of crops in the highly bioavailable
852 SeMet form. In contrast, Se^{IV} transforms into organic Se compounds relatively rapidly
853 and accumulates, mostly in the roots (Cakmak and Lyons, 2009; de Souza et al.,
854 1998).

855 Other types of Se fertilisers tested include 'slow-release' forms such as BaSeO₄,
856 CuSeO₄ and 'Selcote Two Year'[®] (Na₂SeO₄: BaSeO₄ 1:1; 10 g Se kg⁻¹), which showed
857 longer-lasting effects on Se uptake by grazing animals such as sheep, in comparison
858 to soluble forms such as Na₂SeO₄ (Lyons et al., 2003). Due to the low rates of Se
859 application advised for biofortification, Se is often co-applied with macronutrients such
860 as nitrogen (N) or compound fertilisers to facilitate its uniform application in the field.
861 Such fertilisers are called Se 'carriers'. More details about Se carriers are given in
862 Chapter 2.

863 Selenium fertilisers can be applied by two methods: to the soil directly or to the
864 leaves/canopy, a method called foliar fertilisation. In common with micronutrients such
865 as Zn, foliar application of Se has been observed to be more efficient than soil Se
866 application (Mao et al., 2014; Ylaranta, 1984). There are two main advantages of foliar
867 application: (1) it obviates contact with soil constituents, such soil organic matter and
868 mineral oxides, that would reduce Se availability for plant uptake and, (2) it generally
869 leads to higher Se recoveries in the aboveground biomass. The meta-analysis by Ros
870 et al. (2016) showed that plant response to foliar fertilisation is almost double that of
871 soil-applied Se fertilisers (Fig. 1.7).



872

873 Fig. 1.7: Crop response to soil-applied selenate and selenite, and foliar selenate
 874 fertilisers (Ros et al., 2016).

875 Studies by Boldrin et al. (2013) were one of the few to show that Se
 876 concentration in rice grains was greater (by 450%) when fertilised by soil-applied Se
 877 compared to a foliar Se spray. Given that foliar application was performed at the
 878 flowering stage, they suggested that not enough time was available for applied Se to
 879 be transported to the grains from the leaves *via* the phloem. In comparison, when
 880 applied to the soil, Se had a longer contact time with plant roots, which led to greater
 881 uptake. On the other hand, Cakmak (2008) showed that the effectiveness of foliar Zn
 882 fertilisers in increasing wheat grain Zn concentrations could be improved by their
 883 application at a late growth stage, This is because grain accumulated the highest
 884 concentration of Zn during the milk stage (Ozturk et al., 2006). These studies were
 885 useful in highlighting the importance of Se fertiliser application timing in maximising
 886 grain Se concentrations.

887 Little information is currently available on the effect that fertiliser application
 888 timing (soil or foliar) could have on the efficiency of Se uptake into plants. For example,
 889 soil-application of Se during spring usually leads to greater uptake of Se by plants than

890 its application in wet winters, during which leaching can occur, especially when
891 (soluble) Se^{VI} is applied (Curtin et al., 2006). With respect to foliar fertilisers, it seems
892 logical to suggest that they should be applied when plants are at a growth stage that
893 allows for rapid utilisation and mobilisation of the applied nutrient and maximum
894 fertiliser interception by the canopy (Lyons, 2018) Moreover, care should be taken not
895 to apply foliar fertilisers in periods of rainfall and not to irrigate crops straight after foliar
896 application. However, more information is required to assess time-dependent changes
897 on Se uptake and translocation through crops and determine whether there is a window
898 of opportunity during which plants absorb the applied Se with the greatest efficiency.
899 Chapter 4 of the present study covers such information.

900 1.6.3.3 Efficiency of agronomic biofortification

901 Biofortification programs aim to improve fertiliser use efficiency through the
902 optimisation of fertilisation strategies by managing variables such as soil properties,
903 climatic conditions and farming practices. The uptake efficiency- recovery - of applied
904 Se ranges from 5 – 35% in cereal grains (Broadley et al., 2010; Chilimba et al., 2012a;
905 Curtin et al., 2006; Mathers et al., 2017; Stroud et al., 2010a). Apart from soil
906 physicochemical properties such as soil pH, SOM and mineral oxides contents
907 affecting Se mobility in soil and its uptake efficiency into crops (section 1.3), the
908 presence of competitor ions such as SO_4^{2-} and PO_4^{3-} also influences Se uptake
909 efficiency (Lee et al., 2011). As discussed in Section 1.4.1, there is a strong
910 antagonism observed between SO_4^{2-} and SeO_4^{2-} when both ions were supplied to
911 plants grown hydroponically (Hopper and Parker, 1999; Li et al., 2008). Moreover,
912 Dhillon and Dhillon (2000) observed that the Se concentration of wheat grain
913 decreased by 3 - 64% with gypsum application of 0.2 – 3.2 t ha⁻¹ to alkaline calcareous
914 soils in Punjab.

915 The effect of PO_4^{3-} fertilisation on Se uptake efficiency has been more
916 controversial than SO_4^{2-} fertilisation. Nakamaru and Sekine (2008) suggested that P
917 can desorb Se from soil surfaces and increase its concentration in soil solution,
918 although the trend was more pronounced for SeO_3^{2-} than SeO_4^{2-} , as PO_4^{3-} and SeO_3^{2-}
919 are chemically similar (Eich - Greateorex et al., 2010). On the other hand, Lee et al.
920 (2011) observed a decrease in grain Se concentration with the application of PO_4^{3-} ,
921 which was attributed to a dilution effect arising from an increased grain yield as a result
922 of P fertilisation. A recent meta-analysis by Ros et al. (2016) observed that P and
923 potassium (K) fertilisation had a small effect on Se uptake within the common range of
924 P and K fertiliser application rates. In comparison, crop response to Se fertilisation
925 decreased with S application, except when S was applied at $> 150 \text{ kg ha}^{-1}$.

926 Understanding the different mechanisms by which P and S fertiliser influence
927 Se dynamics in the soil and its uptake efficiency into plants is therefore crucial to
928 predict how (in what form and at what rate) Se fertilisers should be applied to maximise
929 grain Se concentration. The relevance of this dynamic is dependent on
930 agroecosystems, for example, it is particularly important in tropical soils, which receive
931 large amounts of PO_4^{3-} and SO_4^{2-} fertilisers (Lopes et al., 2017). Similarly, uncultivated
932 soils adsorb more Se than cultivated soils, presumably due to addition of SO_4^{2-} and
933 PO_4^{3-} with cultivation (Lessa et al., 2016).

934 Improving the fertiliser use efficiency of Se would cut down on, not only costs
935 (lower application rates required), but also on environmental losses. With current
936 recovery of applied Se being $< 30\%$ in the aboveground biomass of crops, a large
937 proportion of the applied Se is unaccounted for (Broadley et al., 2010). By using ^{74}Se -
938 labelled Na_2SeO_4 fertiliser to biofortify maize, Chilimba et al. (2012a) showed that the
939 recovery of the applied Se in second-season crops was only $0.78 - 2.0\%$, suggesting
940 that the residual benefits from Se fertiliser application are measurable but very small,

941 potentially due to losses of applied Se fertiliser either by leaching or incorporation of
942 Se into soil sorbent phases such as SOM. More recent studies by Mathers et al. (2017)
943 seem to confirm these results as they recovered 12-15% of applied Se fertiliser in
944 wheat, with up to 40% loss potentially through leaching, and negligible uptake in the
945 second harvest crops. They concluded that at a realistic rate of 10 g ha⁻¹, Se
946 application would have to be repeated annually due to the low carry-over effect of the
947 applied Se in the soil. Hence, there seems to be a need to research ways in which the
948 efficiency of soil-applied Se fertilisers can be improved. More information about the
949 influence of N, P, K and S fertilisers on the uptake efficiency of Se is required. More
950 information about ways of improving Se fertilisation practices is given in Chapter 2.

951 1.6.3.4 Target crops for biofortification

952 Wheat is one of the most important sources of calories for humans and is the
953 most widely cultivated food crop in the world (Awika, 2011). It represents about 30%
954 of the total energy intake in the UK diet (Broadley et al., 2010) and 15-25% in Australian
955 diets (Lyons, 2004), about 26% in the Finnish diet (Eurola et al., 2000) and more than
956 50% of the Turkish diet (Cakmak, 2008). The impact of the Se content of wheat on the
957 nutritional status of a population has been demonstrated before in the UK, where the
958 change in flour consumption from high-Se wheat imported from the US and Canada to
959 low-Se European wheat led to a 50% fall in the dietary intake of Se (Broadley et al.,
960 2010; Rayman, 2000). Similarly, the drop in blood Se levels in South Australians during
961 1977-1987 was attributed partly to the consumption of low-Se South Australian wheat
962 (Lyons, 2004). Wheat is the most efficient accumulator of Se out of the conventional
963 cereal crops (wheat > rice > maize > barley > oats), and accumulates Se predominantly
964 in the form of SeMet, which is the most bioavailable form of organic Se for humans
965 (Gupta and Gupta, 2017).

966 Rice is the staple food for > 50% of the world's population and provides > 80%
967 of the daily calorie intake for more than 3 billion people around the world. It is an
968 especially important source of Se in China, where people rely on it heavily for nutritional
969 requirements (Boldrin et al., 2013; Meng et al., 2005). Despite China being ranked 4th
970 in the world for its Se reserves (after Canada, the United States and Belgium), it also
971 has geographical belts of very low-Se areas, which give rise to very low-Se agricultural
972 products. Unsurprisingly, cardiomyopathy is very common among the inhabitants of
973 such regions. Hence, research has focused on developing Se-enriched products such
974 as Se-enriched rice, tea, salt and vegetables are to supplement dietary Se intakes in
975 those areas (Chen et al., 2002; Zhu et al., 2009).

976 Cereals such as wheat and rice are slightly more responsive to Se fertilisation
977 than grasses and corn (Ros et al., 2016). Nevertheless, research has also shown that
978 Se biofortification of other food products such as peas (Poblaciones et al., 2013),
979 carrots (Kápolna et al., 2009), buckwheat and pumpkin (Stibilj et al., 2004), tomatoes
980 (Schiavon et al., 2013) and fruits such as peaches and pears (Pezzarossa et al., 2012),
981 can effectively be achieved, especially by foliar Se fertilisation (Puccinelli et al., 2017).

982 **1.7 Research gaps**

983 In the light of the above literature, two main research gaps have been identified
984 that, if addressed, will improve one's understanding of Se dynamics in arable systems.
985 Firstly, there is a need to optimise Se fertilisation strategies in order to improve the
986 efficiency of Se fertilisers in the year of application. Improving the uptake efficiency of
987 Se into crops would help reduce costs, by lowering the rate of fertiliser required to
988 biofortify crops. There is a particular need to try and improve the efficiency of soil-
989 applied Se fertilisers, either by improving their uptake into plant roots or minimising
990 their adsorption tendency so that they remain bioavailable for a longer period, or a
991 combination of both. Moreover, gathering information about potential changes in the

992 translocation of applied Se fertiliser through plants in response to different application
993 timings and formulations can help optimise the process. Secondly, the fate of residual
994 applied Se in relation to soil properties is still somewhat poorly understood, especially
995 when Se is applied in the form of Se^{VI}, which is the preferred form of Se application in
996 biofortification programs (Lyons, 2018).

997 Hence, the present study will investigate the mechanisms of Se uptake into
998 wheat from various fertiliser formulations, application methods and timings. Novel
999 techniques including the use of enriched stable isotope labelling and chemical
1000 speciation analysis, by coupled LC-ICP-MS, were used to trace the transfer of applied
1001 Se from foliar application to the rest of the plant and the effect of time on the efficiency
1002 of Se uptake. The knowledge of such mechanisms can be used to tailor fertiliser
1003 strategies to maximise Se uptake into wheat. Moreover, the processes governing Se,
1004 especially Se^{VI}, ageing (or fixation) following its application to soils varying in
1005 physicochemical properties will be investigated using a combined chemical and
1006 biological approach.

1007 **1.8 Aims and Objectives**

1008 **1.8.1 Aims**

1009 The overall aims of the project are to improve the Se biofortification process by
1010 optimising fertilisation strategies, and to assess the residual fate and impact of Se
1011 fertilisers in soil with time.

1012 **1.8.2 Objectives**

- 1013 ➤ To investigate the potential for using macronutrients N, P, K or S from
1014 commonly used fertilisers, as carriers of Se for wheat biofortification.
- 1015 ➤ To assess the effect of soil properties and contact time on Se ageing when
1016 soluble Se^{VI} is applied at a realistic rate.

- 1017 ➤ To determine time-dependent changes in the translocation of foliar-applied
- 1018 Se^{VI} fertilisers from the point of application to the rest of the plant.
- 1019 ➤ To determine the effect of fertiliser application timing on the efficiency of Se
- 1020 accumulation in wheat.

1021 **1.9 References**

1022

1023 Alfthan, G., Eurola, M., Ekholm, P., Venäläinen, E., Root, T., Korkalainen, K.,
1024 Hartikainen, H., Salminen, P., Hietaniemi, V., Aspila, P., Aro, A., 2015. Effects of
1025 nationwide addition of selenium to fertilizers on foods, and animal and human health
1026 in Finland: From deficiency to optimal selenium status of the population. J. Trace Elem.
1027 Med. Biol. 31, 142-147.

1028 Atkinson, N.R., Bailey, E.H., Tye, A.M., Breward, N., Young, S.D., 2011. Fractionation
1029 of lead in soil by isotopic dilution and sequential extraction. Environ. Chem. 8(5), 493-
1030 500.

1031 Awika, J.M., 2011. Advances in cereal science: implications to food processing and
1032 health promotion. American Chemical Society, Washington.

1033 Barber, S.A., 1995. Soil nutrient bioavailability: a mechanistic approach. 2nd ed. Wiley,
1034 New York.

1035 Boldrin, P.F., Faquin, V., Ramos, J., Boldrin, K.V.F., Ávila, F.W., Guilherme, L.R.G.,
1036 2013. Soil and foliar application of selenium in rice biofortification. J. Food Compos.
1037 Anal. 31(2), 238-244.

1038 Broadley, M.R., Alcock, J., Alford, J., Cartwright, P., Foot, I., Fairweather-Tait, S.J.,
1039 Hart, D.J., Hurst, R., Knott, P., McGrath, S.P., Meacham, M.C., Norman, K., Mowat,
1040 H., Scott, P., Stroud, J.L., Tovey, M., Tucker, M., White, P.J., Young, S.D., Zhao, F.,
1041 2010. Selenium biofortification of high-yielding winter wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) by
1042 liquid or granular Se fertilisation. Plant and Soil 332(1-2), 5-18.

1043 Brozmanová, J., Mániková, D., Vlčková, V., Chovanec, M., 2010. Selenium: a double-
1044 edged sword for defense and offence in cancer. Arch. Toxicol. 84(12), 919-938.

- 1045 Cakmak, I., 2008. Enrichment of cereal grains with zinc: Agronomic or genetic
1046 biofortification? *Plant and Soil* 302(1), 1-17.
- 1047 Cakmak, I., Lyons, G., 2009. Agronomic approaches in biofortification of food crops
1048 with micronutrients. In: T.W. Bruulsema, P. Heffer, R.M. Welch, I. Cakmak, K. Moran
1049 (Eds.), *Fertilizing crops to improve human health: a scientific review*. International Plant
1050 Nutrition Institute & International Fertilizer Industry Association, University of California.
- 1051 Chen, L., Yang, F., Xu, J., Hu, Y., Hu, Q., Zhang, Y., Pan, G., 2002. Determination of
1052 selenium concentration of rice in China and effect of fertilization of selenite and
1053 selenate on selenium content of rice. *J. Agric. Food Chem.* 50(18), 5128-5130.
- 1054 Chilimba, A.D.C., Young, S.D., Black, C.R., Meacham, M.C., Lammel, J., Broadley,
1055 M.R., 2012. Assessing residual availability of selenium applied to maize crops in
1056 Malawi. *Field Crops Res.* 134, 11-18.
- 1057 Christophersen, O.A., Haug, A., Steinnes, E., 2012. Selenium. In: B.J. Alloway (Ed.),
1058 *Heavy metals in soils: trace elements and metalloids in soils and their bioavailability*.
1059 Dordrecht: Springer.
- 1060 Combs, G.F., 2001. Selenium in global food systems. *Br. J. Nutr.* 85, 517-547.
- 1061 Constantinescu-Aruxandei, D., Frîncu, R.M., Capră, L., Oancea, F., 2018. Selenium
1062 analysis and speciation in dietary supplements based on next-generation selenium
1063 ingredients. *Nutrients* 10(10).
- 1064 Curtin, D., Hanson, R., Lindley, T.N., Butler, R.C., 2006. Selenium concentration in
1065 wheat (*Triticum aestivum*) grain as influenced by method, rate, and timing of sodium
1066 selenate application. *N. Z. J. Crop Hortic. Sci.* 34(4), 329-339.

1067 de Souza, M.P., Pilon-Smits, E.A.H., Lytle, C.M., Hwang, S., Tai, J., Honma, T.S.U.,
1068 Yeh, L., Terry, N., 1998. Rate-limiting steps in selenium assimilation and volatilization
1069 by indian mustard. *Plant Physiol.* 117(4), 1487.

1070 Dhillon, K.S., Dhillon, S.K., 2000. Selenium accumulation by sequentially grown wheat
1071 and rice as influenced by gypsum application in a seleniferous soil. *Plant and Soil*
1072 227(1), 243-248.

1073 Dinh, Q.T., Wang, M.Z., Tran, T., Zhou, F., Wang, D., Zhai, H., Peng, Q., Xue, M., Du,
1074 Z., Bañuelos, G.S., Lin, Z., Liang, D., 2019. Bioavailability of selenium in soil-plant
1075 system and a regulatory approach. *Crit. Rev. Environ. Sci. Technol.* 49(6), 443-517.

1076 Drever, J.I., 1997. *The geochemistry of natural waters*. 3rd ed. Prentice Hall, New
1077 Jersey, US.

1078 Dumont, E., Vanhaecke, F., Cornelis, R., 2006. Selenium speciation from food source
1079 to metabolites: a critical review. *Anal. Bioanal. Chem.* 385(7), 1304-1323.

1080 Eich-Greatorex, S., Krogstad, T., Sogn, T.A., 2010. Effect of phosphorus status of the
1081 soil on selenium availability. *J. Plant Nutr. Soil Sc.* 173(3), 337-344.

1082 Ellis, D.R., Salt, D.E., 2003. Plants, selenium and human health. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol.*
1083 6(3), 273-279.

1084 Elrashidi, M.A., Adriano, D.C., Workman, S.M., Lindsay, W.L., 1987. Chemical
1085 equilibria of selenium in soils: a theoretical development. *Soil Sci.* 144(2), 141-152.

1086 Euroala, M., Alfhan, G., Aro, A., Ekholm, P., Hietaniemi, V., Rainio, H., Rankanen, R.,
1087 Venäläinen, E., 2000. Results of the Finnish selenium monitoring program 2000-2001,
1088 Agrifood Research Finland.

1089 Fleming, G.A., Walsh, T., 1956. Selenium occurrence in certain Irish soils and its toxic
1090 effects on animals, Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy. Section B: Biological,
1091 Geological, and Chemical Science, pp. 151-166.

1092 Fordyce, F., 2007. Selenium geochemistry and health. *Ambio* 36(1), 94-97.

1093 Fordyce, F.M., 2013. Selenium deficiency and toxicity in the environment. In: O.
1094 Selinus (Ed.), *Essentials of Medical Geology: Revised Edition*. Springer Netherlands,
1095 Dordrecht, pp. 375-416.

1096 Garg, M., Sharma, N., Sharma, S., Kapoor, P., Kumar, A., Chunduri, V., Arora, P.,
1097 2018. Biofortified crops generated by breeding, agronomy, and transgenic approaches
1098 are improving lives of millions of people around the world. *Front. Nutr.* 5(12).

1099 Garousi, F., 2017. Toxicity of selenium, application of selenium in fertilizers, selenium
1100 treatment of seeds, and selenium in edible parts of plants. *Acta Univ. Sapientiae,*
1101 *Aliment.* 10(1), 61-74.

1102 Gupta, M., Gupta, S., 2017. An overview of selenium uptake, metabolism, and toxicity
1103 in plants. *Front Plant Sci.* 7, 2074.

1104 Gupta, U.C., Gupta, S.C., 2000. Selenium in soils and crops, its deficiencies in
1105 livestock and humans: Implications for management. *Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal.*
1106 31(11-14), 1791-1807.

1107 Gustafsson, J., Johnsson, L., 1994. The association between selenium and humic
1108 substances in forested ecosystems—laboratory evidence. *Appl. Organomet. Chem.*
1109 8(2), 141-147.

1110 Hamon, R., McLaughlin, M.J., Lombi, E., 2007. Natural attenuation of trace element
1111 availability in soils. Taylor and Francis Florida, USA.

- 1112 Hartikainen, H., 2005. Biogeochemistry of selenium and its impact on food chain
1113 quality and human health. *J. Trace Elem. Med. Biol.* 18(4), 309-318.
- 1114 Haug, A., Graham, R.D., Christophersen, O.A., Lyons, G.H., 2007. How to use the
1115 world's scarce selenium resources efficiently to increase the selenium concentration in
1116 food. *Microb. Ecol. Health Dis.* 19(4), 209-228.
- 1117 Hingston, F.J., Atkinson, R.J., Posner, A.M., Quirk, J.P., 1967. Specific adsorption of
1118 anions. *Nature* 215(5109), 1459-1461.
- 1119 Hopper, J., Parker, D., 1999. Plant availability of selenite and selenate as influenced
1120 by the competing ions phosphate and sulfate. *Plant and Soil* 210(2), 199-207.
- 1121 Hosnedlova, B., Kepinska, M., Skalickova, S., Fernandez, C., Ruttkay-Nedecky, B.,
1122 Malevu, T.D., Sochor, J., Baron, M., Melcova, M., Zidkova, J., Kizek, R., 2017. A
1123 summary of new findings on the biological effects of selenium in selected animal
1124 species—a critical review. *Int. J. Mol. Sci.* 18(10), 2209.
- 1125 Huerta, V.D., Sanchez, F.M.L., Sanz-Medel, A., 2004. Quantitative selenium
1126 speciation in cod muscle by isotope dilution ICP-MS with a reaction cell: comparison
1127 of different reported extraction procedures. *J. Anal. At. Spectrom.* 19(5), 644-648.
- 1128 James, L.F., Shupe, J.L., 1984. Selenium Poisoning in Livestock. *Rangelands* 6(2),
1129 64-67.
- 1130 Kang, Y., Yamada, H., Kyuma, K., Hattori, T., Kigasawa, S., 1991. Selenium in soil
1131 humic acid. *Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.* 37(2), 241-248.
- 1132 Kápolna, E., Hillestrøm, P.R., Laursen, K.H., Husted, S., Larsen, E.H., 2009. Effect of
1133 foliar application of selenium on its uptake and speciation in carrot. *Food Chem.* 115(4),
1134 1357-1363.

- 1135 Keskinen, R., Ekholm, P., Yli-Halla, M., Hartikainen, H., 2009. Efficiency of different
1136 methods in extracting selenium from agricultural soils of Finland. *Geoderma* 153(1),
1137 87-93.
- 1138 Lamble, G.M., Lee, J.F., Staudt, W.J., Reeder, R.J., 1995. Structural studies of
1139 selenate incorporation into calcite crystals. *Physica B.* 208(C), 589-590.
- 1140 Lee, S., Woodard, H.J., Doolittle, J.J., 2011. Effect of phosphate and sulfate fertilizers
1141 on selenium uptake by wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). *Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.* 57(5), 696-704.
- 1142 Lessa, J.H.L., Araujo, A.M., Silva, G.N.T., Guilherme, L.R.G., Lopes, G., 2016.
1143 Adsorption-desorption reactions of selenium (VI) in tropical cultivated and uncultivated
1144 soils under Cerrado biome. *Chemosphere* 164, 271-277.
- 1145 Lewis, B.G., Johnson, C.M., Broyer, T.C., 1974. Volatile selenium in higher plants: the
1146 production of dimethyl selenide in cabbage leaves by enzymatic cleavage of Se -
1147 methyl selenomethionine selenonium salt. *Plant and Soil* 40(1), 107-118.
- 1148 Li, McGrath, S.P., Zhao, F., 2008. Selenium uptake, translocation and speciation in
1149 wheat supplied with selenate or selenite. *New Phytol.* 178(1), 92-102.
- 1150 Li, Z., Liang, D., Peng, Q., Cui, Z., Huang, J., Lin, Z., 2017. Interaction between
1151 selenium and soil organic matter and its impact on soil selenium bioavailability: A
1152 review. *Geoderma* 295, 69-79.
- 1153 Longchamp, M., Angeli, N., Castrec-Rouelle, M., 2013. Selenium uptake in *Zea mays*
1154 supplied with selenate or selenite under hydroponic conditions. *Plant and Soil* 362(1-
1155 2), 107-117.
- 1156 Lopes, G., Ávila, F.W., Guilherme, L.R.G., 2017. Selenium behavior in the soil
1157 environment and its implication for human health. *Cienc. Agrotecnol.* 41(6), 605-615.

1158 Lyons, G., 2018. Biofortification of cereals with foliar selenium and iodine could reduce
1159 hypothyroidism. *Front. Plant Sci.* 9(730).

1160 Lyons, G.H., 2004. High-selenium wheat : biofortification for better health.

1161 Lyons, G.H., Stangoulis, J., Graham, R., 2003. High-selenium wheat: biofortification
1162 for better health. *Nutr. Res. Rev.* 16(1), 45-60.

1163 Mäkelä, A.L., Näntö, V., Mäkelä, P., Wang, W., 1993. The effect of nationwide
1164 selenium enrichment of fertilizers on selenium status of healthy Finnish medical
1165 students living in south western Finland. *Biol. Trace Elem. Res.* 36(2), 151-157.

1166 Mao, H., Wang, J., Wang, Z., Zan, Y., Lyons, G., Zou, C., 2014. Using agronomic
1167 biofortification to boost, zinc, selenium and iodine concentrations of food crops grown
1168 on the loess plateau in China. *J. Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.* 14, 459-470.

1169 Masscheleyn, P.H., Delaune, R.D., Patrick, W.H., 1990. Transformations of selenium
1170 as affected by sediment oxidation-reduction potential and pH. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*
1171 24:1, 91-96.

1172 Mathers, A., Young, S.D., McGrath, S., Zhao, F., Crout, N., Bailey, E.H., 2017.
1173 Determining the fate of selenium in wheat biofortification: an isotopically labelled field
1174 trial study. *Plant and Soil* 420(1), 61-77.

1175 Mayland, H.F., Gough, L.P., Stewart, K.C., 1991. Selenium mobility in soils and its
1176 absorption, translocation, and metabolism in plants, USGS Circular No. 1064, USA.

1177 Meng, F., Wei, Y., Yang, X., 2005. Iron content and bioavailability in rice. *J. Trace
1178 Elem. Med. Biol.* 18(4), 333-338.

1179 Nakamaru, Y.M., Sekine, K., 2008. Sorption behavior of selenium and antimony in soils
1180 as a function of phosphate ion concentration. *J. Soc. Soil. Sci. Plant. Nutr.* 54(3), 332-
1181 341.

- 1182 O'Toole, D., Raisbeck, M.F., 1995. Pathology of experimentally induced chronic
1183 selenosis (alkali disease) in Yearling cattle. J. Vet. Diagn. Invest. 7(3), 364-373.
- 1184 Oldfield, J.E., 1999. Selenium world atlas. Selenium-Tellurium Development
1185 Association Grimbergen, Belgium.
- 1186 Oldfield, J.M., 1990. Selenium: Its uses in agriculture, nutrition and health, and the
1187 environment. . Selenium-Tellurium Development Association Publications. Selenium-
1188 Tellurium Development Association, Connecticut.
- 1189 Ozturk, L., Yazici, M.A., Yucel, C., Torun, A., Cekic, C., Bagci, A., Ozkan, H., Braun,
1190 H., Sayers, Z., Cakmak, I., 2006. Concentration and localization of zinc during seed
1191 development and germination in wheat. Physiol. Plant. 128(1), 144-152.
- 1192 Peak, D., Sparks, D., 2002. Mechanisms of selenate adsorption on iron oxides and
1193 hydroxides. Environ. Sci. Technol. 36.
- 1194 Peplow, M., 2005. Transgenic mustard sucks up selenium. Nature, 17.
- 1195 Pezzarossa, B., Remorini, D., Gentile, M., Massai, R., 2012. Effects of foliar and fruit
1196 addition of sodium selenate on selenium accumulation and fruit quality. J. Sci. Food
1197 Agric. 92(4), 781-786.
- 1198 Pilon-Smits, E.A.H., Quinn, C.F., 2010. Selenium metabolism in plants. In: R. Hell, R.R.
1199 Mendel (Eds.), Cell Biology of Metals and Nutrients. Springer, Berlin/Hieldberg,
1200 Germany, pp. 225-241.
- 1201 Poblaciones, M., Rodrigo, S., Santamaría, O., 2013. Evaluation of the potential of peas
1202 (*Pisum sativum* L.) to be used in selenium biofortification programs under
1203 Mediterranean conditions. Biol. Trace Elem. Res. 151(1), 132-137.
- 1204 Puccinelli, M., Malorgio, F., Pezzarossa, B., Santi, C., Bagnoli, L., 2017. Selenium
1205 enrichment of horticultural crops. Molecules 22(6), 933.

- 1206 Putnis, C.V., Renard, F., King, H.E., Montes-Hernandez, G., Ruiz-Agudo, E., 2013.
1207 Sequestration of selenium on calcite surfaces revealed by nanoscale imaging. *Environ.*
1208 *Sci. Technol.* 47(23), 13469-13476.
- 1209 Qin, H.-B., Zhu, J.-M., Su, H., 2012. Selenium fractions in organic matter from Se-rich
1210 soils and weathered stone coal in selenosis areas of China. *Chemosphere* 86(6), 626-
1211 633.
- 1212 Rayman, M.P., 2000. The importance of selenium to human health. *Lancet* 356(9225),
1213 233-241.
- 1214 Rayman, M.P., 2008. Food-chain selenium and human health: emphasis on intake. *Br.*
1215 *J. Nutr.* 100(2), 254-268.
- 1216 Rayman, M.P., 2012. Selenium and human health. *Lancet* 379(9822), 1256-1268.
- 1217 Reilly, C., 2006. *Selenium in Food and Health*. Springer US: Boston, MA, Boston, MA.
- 1218 Renard, F., Montes-Hernandez, G., Ruiz-Agudo, E., Putnis, C.V., 2013. Selenium
1219 incorporation into calcite and its effect on crystal growth: An atomic force microscopy
1220 study. *Chem. Geol.* 340(C), 151-161.
- 1221 Renkema, H., Koopmans, A., Kersbergen, L., Kikkert, J., Hale, B., Berkelaar, E., 2012.
1222 The effect of transpiration on selenium uptake and mobility in durum wheat and spring
1223 canola. *Plant and Soil* 354, 239-250.
- 1224 Ros, G., Rotterdam, A., Bussink, D., Bindraban, P., 2016. Selenium fertilization
1225 strategies for bio-fortification of food: an agro-ecosystem approach. *Plant and Soil*
1226 404(1), 99-112.
- 1227 Schiavon, M., Dall'Acqua, S., Mietto, A., Pilon-Smits, E.A.H., Sambo, P., Masi, A.,
1228 Malagoli, M., 2013. Selenium fertilization alters the chemical composition and

- 1229 antioxidant constituents of tomato (*Solanum lycopersicon* L.). J. Agric. Food Chem.
1230 61(44), 10542-10554.
- 1231 Schrauzer, G.N., 2000. Selenomethionine: A review of its nutritional significance,
1232 metabolism and toxicity. J. Nutr. 130(7), 1653-1656.
- 1233 Shamberger, R.J., 1981. Selenium in the environment. Sci. Total Environ. 17(1), 59-
1234 74.
- 1235 Smolders, E., Brans, K., Földi, A., Merckx, R., 1999. Cadmium fixation in soils
1236 measured by isotopic dilution. Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J. 63(1), 78-85.
- 1237 Sors, T.G., Ellis, D.R., Na, G.N., Lahner, B., Lee, S., Leustek, T., Pickering, I.J., Salt,
1238 D.E., 2005. Analysis of sulfur and selenium assimilation in *Astragalus* plants with
1239 varying capacities to accumulate selenium. Photosynth. Res. 42(6), 785-797.
- 1240 Stibilj, V., Kreft, I., Smrkolj, P., Osvald, J., 2004. Enhanced selenium content in
1241 buckwheat (*Fagopyrum esculentum* Moench) and pumpkin (*Cucurbita pepo* L.) seeds
1242 by foliar fertilisation. Eur. Food Res. Technol. 219(2), 142-144.
- 1243 Stoffaneller, R., Morse, N., 2015. A review of dietary selenium intake and selenium
1244 status in Europe and the Middle East. Nutrients 7(3), 1494-1537.
- 1245 Stroud, J., Broadley, M., Foot, I., Fairweather-Tait, S., Hart, D., Hurst, R., Knott, P.,
1246 Mowat, H., Norman, K., Scott, P., Tucker, M., White, P., McGrath, S., Zhao, F., 2010.
1247 Soil factors affecting selenium concentration in wheat grain and the fate and speciation
1248 of Se fertilisers applied to soil. Plant and Soil 332(1), 19-30.
- 1249 Sun, G.X., Meharg, A.A., Li, G., Chen, Z., Yang, L., Chen, S.C., Zhu, Y.G., 2016.
1250 Distribution of soil selenium in China is potentially controlled by deposition and
1251 volatilization? Sci. Rep. 6(20953).

- 1252 Tan, L.C., Nancharaiah, Y.V., van Hullebusch, E.D., Lens, P.N.L., 2016. Selenium:
1253 environmental significance, pollution, and biological treatment technologies.
1254 Biotechnol. Adv. 34(5), 886-907.
- 1255 Terry, N., Zayed, A.M., De Souza, M.P., Tarun, A.S., 2000. Selenium in higher plants.
1256 Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 51, 401-432.
- 1257 Tolu, J., Tullo, P.D., Hecho, I., Thiry, Y., Pannier, F., Potin-Gautier, M., Bueno, M.,
1258 2014. A new methodology involving stable isotope tracer to compare simultaneously
1259 short- and long-term selenium mobility in soils. Anal. Bioanal. Chem. 406(4), 1221-
1260 1231.
- 1261 United Nations, 2019 World Population Prospects 2019, Demographic Profiles. United
1262 Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs.
- 1263 Wang, J., Yang, L., Li, H., Li, Y., Wei, B., 2018. Dietary selenium intake based on the
1264 Chinese Food Pagoda: the influence of dietary patterns on selenium intake. Nutr. J.
1265 17(1), 1-8.
- 1266 Wang, Q., Yu, Y., Li, J., Wan, Y., Huang, Q., Guo, Y., Li, H., 2017. Effects of different
1267 forms of selenium fertilizers on Se accumulation, distribution, and residual effect in
1268 winter wheat-summer maize rotation system. J. Agric. Food Chem. 65(6), 11-16.
- 1269 Wang, S., Liang, D., Wang, D., Wei, W., Fu, D., Lin, Z., 2012. Selenium fractionation
1270 and speciation in agriculture soils and accumulation in corn (*Zea mays* L.) under field
1271 conditions in Shaanxi Province, China. Sci. Total Environ. 427, 159-164.
- 1272 Welch, R.M., Graham, R.D., 2004. Breeding for micronutrients in staple food crops
1273 from a human nutrition perspective. J. Exp. Bot. 55(396), 353-364.
- 1274 White, P.J., Bowen, H.C., Parmaguru, P., Fritz, M., Spracklen, W.P., Spiby, R.E.,
1275 Meacham, M.C., Mead, A., Harriman, M., Trueman, L.J., Smith, B.M., Thomas, B.,

- 1276 Broadley, M.R., 2004. Interactions between selenium and sulphur nutrition in
1277 *Arabidopsis thaliana*. J. Exp. Bot. 55(404), 1927-1937.
- 1278 WHO, 2016. Biofortification of staple crops. World Health Organisation, e-Library of
1279 Evidence for Nutrition Actions
- 1280 Wolf, E., Kollonitsch, V., Kline, C.H., 1963. Selenium supplementation, survey of
1281 selenium treatment in livestock production. J. Agric. Food Chem. 11(4), 355-360.
- 1282 Wright, M.T., Parker, D.R., Amrhein, C., 2003. Critical evaluation of the ability of
1283 sequential extraction procedures to quantify discrete forms of selenium in sediments
1284 and soils. Environ. Sci. Technol. 37(20), 4709-4716.
- 1285 Xia, Y., Hill, K., Byrne, D., Xu, J., Burk, R., 2005. Effectiveness of selenium
1286 supplements in a low-selenium area of China. Am. J. Clin. Nutr. 81(4), 829-834.
- 1287 Ylaranta, T., 1983. Effect of applied selenite and selenate on the selenium content of
1288 barley (*hordeum vulgare*) Ann. Agric. Fenn. 22, 164-174.
- 1289 Ylaranta, T., 1984. Raising the selenium content of spring wheat and barley using
1290 selenite and selenate. Ann. Agric. Fenn. 23, 75-84.
- 1291 Young, S.D., Tye, A., Carstensen, A., Resende, L., Crout, N., 2000. Methods for
1292 determining labile cadmium and zinc in soil. Eur. J. Soil Sci. 51(1), 129-136.
- 1293 Zayed, A., Lytle, C.M., Terry, N., 1998. Accumulation and volatilization of different
1294 chemical species of selenium by plants. Planta 206(2), 284-292.
- 1295 Zhang, H., Zhao, F., Sun, B., Davison, W., McGrath, S.P., 2001. A new method to
1296 measure effective soil solution concentration predicts copper availability to plants.
1297 Environ. Sci. Technol. 35(12), 2602-2607.

1298 Zhang, L., Hu, B., Li, W., Che, R., Deng, K., Li, H., Yu, F., Ling, H., Li, Y., Chu, C.,
1299 2014. Os PT 2, a phosphate transporter, is involved in the active uptake of selenite in
1300 rice. *New Phytol.* 201(4), 1183-1191.

1301 Zhu, C., Naqvi, S., Gomez-Galera, S., Pelacho, A.M., Capell, T., Christou, P., 2007.
1302 Transgenic strategies for the nutritional enhancement of plants. *Trends Plant Sci.*
1303 12(12), 548-555.

1304 Zhu, Y., Pilon-Smits, E.A.H., Zhao, F., Williams, P.N., Meharg, A.A., 2009. Selenium
1305 in higher plants: understanding mechanisms for biofortification and phytoremediation.
1306 *Trends Plant Sci.* 14(8), 436-442.

1307

2 Improving the efficacy of selenium fertilisers for wheat biofortification

Published in *Sci. Rep.* 9, 19520 (2019); <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-019-55914-0>


Statement of Authorship

DocuSign Envelope ID: 9820C391-E02C-4ABE-AD50-42B78B4C04D0

Statement of Authorship

Title of Paper	Improving the efficacy of selenium fertilizers for wheat biofortification
Publication Status	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Published <input type="checkbox"/> Accepted for Publication <input type="checkbox"/> Submitted for Publication <input type="checkbox"/> Unpublished and Unsubmitted work written in manuscript style
Publication Details	Scientific Reports Vol. 9, Article No.: 19520 (2019) https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-019-55914-0


Principal Author

Name of Principal Author (Candidate)	Chandnee Ramkissoon
Contribution to the Paper	Experimental set up Data analysis and interpretation Manuscript preparation
Overall percentage (%)	60
Certification:	This paper reports on original research I conducted during the period of my Higher Degree by Research candidature and is not subject to any obligations or contractual agreements with a third party that would constrain its inclusion in this thesis. I am the primary author of this paper.
Signature	
Date	2/10/2020

Co-Author Contributions

By signing the Statement of Authorship, each author certifies that:

- i. the candidate's stated contribution to the publication is accurate (as detailed above);
- ii. permission is granted for the candidate to include the publication in the thesis; and
- iii. the sum of all co-author contributions is equal to 100% less the candidate's stated contribution.

Name of Co-Author	Fien Degryse
Contribution to the Paper	Experimental design Data interpretation Manuscript review
Signature	
Date	2/11/2020

Name of Co-Author	Michael McLaughlin
Contribution to the Paper	Experimental design Manuscript review
Signature	
Date	2/11/2020

Name of Co-Author	Rodrigo Coqui da Silva
-------------------	------------------------

Contribution to the Paper	Experimental design Manuscript review		
Signature	DocuSigned by: C205CB2CAF00468...	Date	2/10/2020

Name of Co-Author	Roslyn Baird		
Contribution to the Paper	Experimental design		
Signature	DocuSigned by: 040A0428530B48D...	Date	2/11/2020

Name of Co-Author	Scott Young		
Contribution to the Paper	Manuscript review		
Signature	DocuSigned by: 7E2AF30B0974E5...	Date	2/12/2020

Name of Co-Author	Elizabeth H. Bailey		
Contribution to the Paper	Experimental design Manuscript review		
Signature	DocuSigned by: 401CDF50E5D5440...	Date	2/10/2020

Please cut and paste additional co-author panels here as required.

1310 **2.1 Introduction**

1311 The essentiality of selenium (Se) as a nutrient for humans and animals was first
1312 established in the 1950s by Schwarz and Foltz (1957). Since then, its active role as an
1313 antioxidant, thyroid hormone and general immune function regulator has been
1314 highlighted, such that a low intake of Se in the diet would result in poor health and in
1315 extreme cases, deficiency diseases (Rayman, 2000). Although less common, an
1316 excess of Se can also be detrimental to human health (Fordyce, 2013). There is a
1317 narrow margin between Se deficiency and toxicity and so it is essential that the daily
1318 dietary Se intake for humans falls within a restricted range. Currently, the
1319 recommended dietary intake is 50–55 $\mu\text{g day}^{-1}$ (WHO, 1996), but it is estimated that
1320 0.5-1 billion people around the world do not consume sufficient Se and are at risk of
1321 disease (Combs, 2001).

1322 Agronomic biofortification is the practice of increasing the nutrient concentration
1323 of the edible parts of staple crops through fertilisation practices (Broadley et al., 2010).
1324 In recent decades it has been identified as an effective long-term strategy to alleviate
1325 micronutrient deficiency because it is relatively easy, efficient and affordable
1326 (Premarathna et al., 2012). Cereals, such as wheat and rice, are ideal for Se
1327 biofortification because they are widely consumed by the general population and they
1328 can act as effective buffers for humans since they accumulate no more than 1.0 mg
1329 Se kg^{-1} of dry matter (Hartikainen, 2005).

1330 The form in which Se is applied affects its effectiveness for biofortification. Both
1331 selenate (Se^{VI}) and selenite (Se^{IV}) are bioavailable species but the uptake rate of Se^{VI}
1332 may be up to 33 times higher than that of Se^{IV} (Ros et al., 2016). This is because Se^{IV}
1333 is adsorbed more strongly by inner-sphere complexation onto soil mineral
1334 oxides/hydroxides surfaces, which limits its mobility and hence plant uptake (Neal et
1335 al., 1987b). Moreover, Se^{IV} has limited translocation through plants and tends to

1336 accumulate in roots, compared to Se^{VI} which is highly mobile in the xylem (Li et al.,
1337 2008). The predominance of the different species in soils in turn depends on *in-situ*
1338 factors such as the soil geocolloidal phases present, pH and redox potential. Under
1339 high pH and well aerated conditions, such as arable soils, Se^{VI} is expected to be the
1340 dominant inorganic Se species while in more acidic well-drained soils or under
1341 anaerobic conditions, Se^{IV} concentrations are expected to be greater (Elrashidi et al.,
1342 1987).

1343 Selenium fertilisers are typically applied at low rates of 10-20 g Se ha⁻¹ in
1344 biofortification studies (Ylaranta, 1983). To ease the application of such a small amount
1345 of Se in the field, it is usually added to other fertiliser matrices, supplying either a mix
1346 of nutrients, for example Selcote Ultra and Top Stock (Broadley et al., 2010), or
1347 predominantly macronutrients, such as urea and calcium nitrate (Singh, 1994). These
1348 fertiliser matrices are referred to as “carriers” of Se. In 1993, Gupta et al. investigated
1349 the application of N fertilisers ammonium nitrate (NH_4NO_3) and urea doped with either
1350 Se^{IV} and Se^{VI} to improve the Se levels of livestock. While their main findings focused
1351 on the superiority of Se^{VI} compared to Se^{IV} in increasing plant Se levels, they also
1352 pointed out that both N fertilisers were effective as carriers for Se. Additionally,
1353 Premarathna et al. (2012) reported that Se-enriched urea granules were very effective
1354 in raising Se concentration of rice, hence highlighting the potential of N as a carrier for
1355 Se. Rice however has different growth conditions to cereals crops such as wheat, such
1356 that findings from such an experiment may or may not be transposed onto other crops.
1357 To our knowledge, no study had either investigated this carrier effect with wheat or
1358 compared the efficiency of different macronutrients as Se carriers.

1359 A few studies have compared the efficiency of applying Se by different methods
1360 – to the soil or to the leaves (foliar). Results showed that, while both are effective in
1361 raising plant Se concentrations, foliar fertilisation is up to 8 times more efficient than

1362 soil Se application (Ros et al., 2016). This greater efficiency of foliar-applied fertilisers
1363 may be ascribed to (1) rapid uptake and assimilation due to application at a later growth
1364 stage, (2) less influence of root-to-shoot ratio on translocation to the edible parts of
1365 crops and (3) the avoidance of losses through fixation in soils. On average, only 12%
1366 of soil-applied Se fertilisers is taken up by plants; most Se applied is retained and
1367 immobilized in the soil (Broadley et al., 2010), with very little residual value for
1368 subsequent crops (Mathers et al., 2017). This means that repeated applications of Se
1369 fertilisers are required for each growth period, unless the efficacy of Se fertilisers can
1370 be improved.

1371 In this study, the potential for enriching commonly used fertilisers supplying
1372 macronutrients nitrogen, phosphorus (P), potassium (K) and sulfur (S), with Se to
1373 biofortify crops was investigated. It was hypothesised that macronutrients can act as
1374 effective carriers for Se and help improve fertiliser use efficiency in the field. To the
1375 best of my knowledge, this is the first study investigating the efficiency of N, P, K and
1376 S as well as water as carriers for Se, applied either to the soil or to the leaves, with the
1377 aim of increasing Se levels in wheat grains. In addition Se speciation analysis of the
1378 wheat grains, to determine whether the different fertiliser formulations had an effect on
1379 the bioavailable Se content of the wheat grain, was carried out.

1380 **2.2 Materials and methods**

1381 **2.2.1 Soils**

1382 The experiment used three Australian soils, Kangaroo Island (KI), Mallala and
1383 Black Point, air-dried and sieved to < 2 mm. They were chosen to provide a range of
1384 physical and chemical characteristics likely to affect Se dynamics (Table 2.1).

1385

1386 Table 2.1: Physicochemical properties of the three soils used in this pot experiment.

Soils	^a EC dS m ⁻¹	pH	CaCO ₃ %	Clay %	Sand %	Organic C %	Exchangeable cations (cmol _c kg ⁻¹)				
							^b ECEC	Ca	Mg	Na	K
Kangaroo Island	0.07	5.5	<0.5	5	94	1.6	2.71	2.09	0.62	<0.1	<0.2
Mallala	0.13	8.5	4.7	11	47	1.6	30.8	26.2	2.58	0.16	1.85
Black Point	0.07	8.3	<0.2	18	73	0.4	17.9	14.2	2.54	0.17	0.97

1387

1388 ^a: Electrical conductivity (EC) of soils

1389 ^b: Effective cation exchange capacity (ECEC) of soils

1390 Soil pH and electrical conductivity (EC) were measured in a 1:5 soil-to-solution
1391 suspension on an automated Skalar pH/EC system. Soil organic carbon (C) content
1392 was measured using a dry combustion method (Matejovic, 1997). The textural
1393 classification of the soils were determined using mid-infrared spectroscopy and R code
1394 to generate the classification from the Australian soil textural triangle. To determine the
1395 exchangeable cations contents and effective cation exchange capacity (ECEC), the
1396 soil samples were shaken with a 1 M ammonium acetate solution at pH 7 in a 1:10 soil-
1397 to-solution ratio and the extracts were analyzed for elemental concentrations using
1398 inductively coupled plasma optical emission spectrometry (ICP-OES) (Optima 8300;
1399 PerkinElmer Inc., Waltham, Massachusetts). For the soils with pH < 5.5 and pH > 7.0,
1400 ECEC was determined by first pre-treating the soils with aqueous ethanol prior to
1401 extraction of cations and ions by 1 M ammonium chloride (Rayment and Lyons, 2011).

1402 **2.2.2 Selenium fertilisers**

1403 Based on application suggestions from previous biofortification studies (Curtin
1404 et al., 2008), Se was applied as sodium selenate (Na_2SeO_4) at a single rate of 3.33 μg
1405 Se kg^{-1} (equivalent to 10 g ha^{-1} , based on a 20 cm depth and 1.5 g cm^{-3} bulk density).
1406 There were nine treatments for each soil, each replicated four times. Treatments
1407 included: (i) a control without added Se, (ii) a treatment with Se added to soil as sodium
1408 selenate solution, (iii) four treatments with Se-enriched granular fertilisers and (iv) three
1409 treatments with foliar Se fertiliser.

1410 The granular fertilisers used were urea, di-ammonium phosphate (DAP),
1411 muriate of potash (MOP) and sulfate of ammonia (SOA), supplying the macronutrients
1412 N, P, K and S respectively (Supp. Info. Table 2.3). To enrich these fertilisers with Se, a
1413 sodium selenate solution was added to powdered commercial fertiliser and mixed
1414 thoroughly to ensure homogeneity. The paste was then oven-dried overnight at 30°C
1415 and ground to a fine homogenous powder using a pestle and mortar. The Se-enriched

1416 fertiliser powder was then pressed into tablets (5 mm diameter, ca. 2 mm height) using
1417 a tablet press (TDP-5, Shanghai Develop Machinery Co., China). For the treatment
1418 with the soil-applied selenate only, a Na_2SeO_4 solution containing $0.042 \text{ g Se L}^{-1}$ was
1419 applied to the soil as 3 x 26 μL droplets, in the same position as the granular fertilisers.

1420 Foliar treatments included a Se-only solution (water as carrier), Se + N in the
1421 form of either 2% w/v urea or 2% v/v urea ammonium nitrate (UAN). All three solutions
1422 contained Se as sodium selenate at a concentration of $0.083 \text{ g Se L}^{-1}$ (rate equivalent
1423 to $3.33 \mu\text{g Se kg}^{-1}$) and were mixed with 0.5% "Spreadwet 1000" (SST Australia PTY
1424 LTD., Victoria, Australia) surfactant prior to application.

1425 **2.2.3 Pot trial**

1426 All soils were mixed with the following nutrients (mg kg^{-1} of soil): Ca (10), Mg
1427 (10), B (1.0), Cu (2.0), Mn (2.0), Mo (0.1) and Zn (2.0) and left to equilibrate overnight
1428 prior to potting into 1 kg pots. Macronutrients were also supplied, including 80 mg kg^{-1}
1429 N as a split application, 20 mg kg^{-1} P and S, and 40 mg kg^{-1} K. The application method
1430 of the macronutrients depended on the treatment; when enriched with Se, the
1431 macronutrient fertiliser was applied as granules (3-4 per pot) in a circle at a distance
1432 of 1 cm from the side of the pot halfway through potting. The other macronutrients were
1433 then applied as part of the basal solution, such that, regardless of their form of
1434 application, all nutrients were balanced in all the soil pots. After fertilisation, five pre-
1435 germinated wheat seedlings (*Triticum aestivum* cv. Axe) were transplanted into each
1436 pot and thinned to two plants after two weeks. The soils were maintained close to field
1437 capacity by watering the soil surface regularly with reverse osmosis (RO) water. At
1438 heading stage, foliar solutions were applied to the youngest flag leaf as four 5- μL drops
1439 per plant using a micropipette. The soil surface was covered with cling film to avoid
1440 any contamination during foliar application and care was taken to water the plants at
1441 the soil surface only, avoiding irrigation of leaves. Plants were grown to grain maturity

1442 under controlled conditions (temperature of 23.2°C, humidity of 72% and 12 h daylight
1443 cycle).

1444 Harvest

1445 At grain maturity, shoots and heads were harvested separately. Marked treated
1446 leaves were also separated from the rest of the biomass and washed in dilute
1447 hydrochloric acid (HCl; 0.1 M) and then rinsed with reverse osmosis (RO) water; acid
1448 rinses were saved and analyzed for Se. All plant biomass was dried at 60°C for 72 h,
1449 after which wheat heads were hand-threshed to separate grains. Prior to analyses, the
1450 grains were ground to fine powder using a pestle and mortar, and the rest of the head
1451 biomass was combined with the shoots and ground using a laboratory grade grinder.

1452 **2.2.4 Analyses**

1453 2.2.4.1 Fertilisers

1454 Total Se concentration in the fertilisers was measured following acid digestion.
1455 Two mL of concentrated nitric acid (HNO₃) and 0.5 mL of 30% hydrogen peroxide
1456 (H₂O₂) was added to 0.25 g of Se-enriched fertiliser and left to stand overnight. The
1457 samples were then heated to 80°C for 45 min followed by 125°C for 160 min on a block
1458 digester. After acid digestion, the samples were cooled for 30 min then made to 10 mL
1459 volume using ultrapure Milli-Q water. To measure water-soluble Se in the fertiliser, 0.5
1460 g of granular Se-enriched fertiliser samples was dissolved in 10 mL of Milli-Q water
1461 and the mixture was shaken end-over-end for 4 h. The samples were then centrifuged
1462 (15 min at 3000 g) and filtered through 0.22 µm filters (Sartorius, Göttingen, Germany).
1463 All solutions were analyzed for total Se by ICP-OES.

1464 The water solubility test of our Se-enriched fertilisers indicated that they were
1465 highly soluble, releasing 100±10% of the added Se in water (Table 2.2).

1466 Table 2.2: Water solubility of Se-enriched macronutrient fertilisers.

Se-enriched fertiliser	Water-soluble Se mg kg ⁻¹	Acid-soluble Se mg kg ⁻¹	^a Water solubility %
Urea	34.7	32.3	107 ± 0.92
MOP	29.3	31.6	93 ± 0.36
DAP	25.8	26.7	96 ± 0.24
SOA	37.7	36.3	104 ± 0.25

1467

1468 ^a: Water solubility is presented as a percentage of the total Se released by acid
1469 digestion.

1470 2.2.4.2 Plants

1471 Approximately 0.25 g of plant sample (4 replicates) were weighed into 50 mL
1472 digestion tubes (Axygen, Thermo Fisher Scientific, New York) and left overnight in 2
1473 mL of HNO₃ acid and 0.5 mL of H₂O₂ to predigest. The samples were digested using
1474 the same method as for the fertilisers, cooled and made to a final volume of 20 mL with
1475 Milli-Q water.

1476 The acid digests were analyzed after hydride generation using a Multimode
1477 Sample Introduction System (MSIS) (Agilent Technologies, Victoria, Australia)
1478 mounted onto conventional ICP-OES (Amorin, 2016). Since only selenite forms
1479 hydrides, all samples were pre-reduced to Se^{IV} by heating an aliquot (5 mL) of the acid
1480 digest with an equal volume of concentrated HCl at 90°C for 30 min prior to analysis.
1481 Other elements (Ca, Cu, Fe, K, Mg, Mn, P, S, and Zn) were analyzed by conventional
1482 ICP-OES, after a 5-fold dilution of the plant acid digests.

1483 Analytical accuracy was verified through the analysis of wheat flour certified
1484 reference materials, NIST 8437 and NIST 1567b (National Institute of Standards and
1485 Technology, Maryland). The total Se concentration of the reference materials was
1486 within the range 90 - 110% recovery of the certified values.

1487 After initial analysis, grain samples with the highest measured Se concentration (from
1488 foliar and soil-applied selenate-only treatments) were analysed for total N content and
1489 Se speciation. Grain nitrogen was determined by the combustion (Dumas) method, as
1490 described by Horneck and Miller (1998), and analysed on an N analyser (Model Leco
1491 FP-528L 601-500-100; Leco Corporation, St Joseph, Michigan). For Se speciation, 0.2
1492 g of ground grain was weighed into 15 mL polypropylene tubes with 20 mg of protease
1493 XIV enzyme (Sigma-Aldrich, Queensland, Australia) and dissolved in 5 mL of 30 mM
1494 TRIS-HCl buffer solution. The solution pH was adjusted to 5.5 using ammonia (NH₃)
1495 solution. The samples were shaken end-over-end in an incubator at 37°C for 24 h,
1496 centrifuged at 3000 g for 30 min and filtered through 0.22 µm filters. The resulting
1497 solutions were analyzed for Se^{IV}, Se^{VI} and SeMet using high-performance liquid
1498 chromatography coupled with inductively coupled plasma mass spectrometry (HPLC-
1499 ICPMS, Agilent 7500ce, Agilent Technologies). The operating conditions were adapted
1500 from Premarathna et al. (2012) (Table 2.4). The concentration of Se species in the
1501 samples was determined by comparison of their retention times with those of
1502 standards, prepared from individual and mixed stock solutions of sodium selenite
1503 (Na₂SeO₃), Na₂SeO₄ and selenomethionine (SeMet).

1504 Recovery of the applied Se in the plants (Se_{recovery}; µg pot⁻¹) was calculated as the total
1505 amount of Se measured in the aboveground biomass as a percentage of the applied
1506 Se fertiliser (Eq. 1).

$$1507 \quad Se_{\text{recovery}} = \frac{[(Se_{\text{shoots}} - Se_{\text{ctrl,shoots}}) + (Se_{\text{grain}} - Se_{\text{ctrl,grain}})] \times 100}{Se_{\text{applied}}} \quad \text{Eq. 1}$$

1508 where Se_{shoots} and Se_{grain} are the amounts of Se (µg pot⁻¹) measured in the shoots and
1509 grains respectively (as calculated from the dry weight and tissue Se concentration) and
1510 Se_{ctrl,shoots} and Se_{ctrl,grain} are the Se amounts in shoots and grain of the control plants.

1511 Statistical analyses

1512 The effects of different fertilisation treatments on grain yield and Se
1513 concentrations were determined using the analysis of variance (ANOVA) procedure in
1514 SPSS (IBM SPSS Statistics for Windows, Version 24.0., IBM Corp, Armonk, New
1515 York), with a significance threshold of 5%. Duncan's and Tukey's post-hoc tests were
1516 used to compare treatment means.

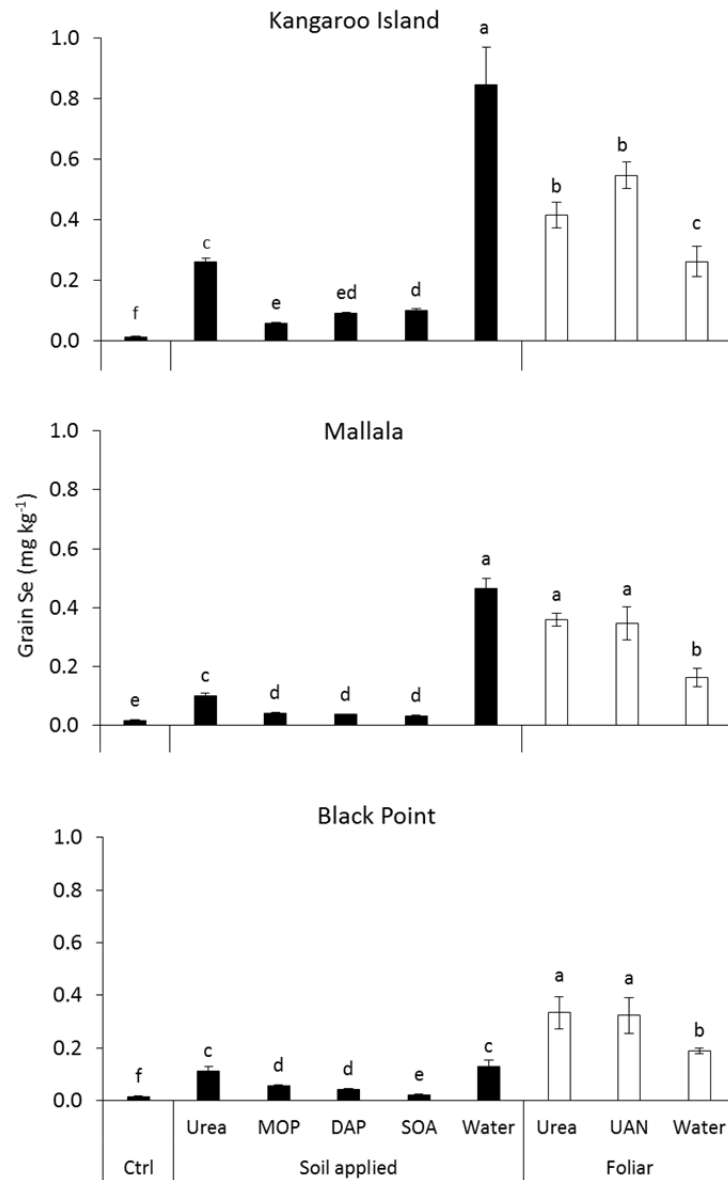
1517 **2.3 Results**

1518 **2.3.1 Macronutrient concentration**

1519 Despite the application of macronutrient fertilisers in different ways (either as
1520 granules or as a basal solution) in this experiment, all treatments received the same
1521 rate of macronutrients' N, P, K and S application. Hence, no significant differences
1522 were observed in the macronutrient content of the grain, except for the granular DAP-
1523 Se treatment in the KI soil, which showed a higher grain P concentration (3.51 ± 0.17
1524 g kg^{-1}) than when P was applied in the basal solution ($2.70 \pm 0.07 \text{ g kg}^{-1}$) (Supp. Info.
1525 Fig. 2.6). Slight, although statistically significant, differences in grain K concentration
1526 were observed between some treatments in KI and Mallala soils, whereby foliar
1527 treatments seemed generally higher than soil-applied ones. However, in all these
1528 treatments, a similar rate and method of K fertiliser (MOP in basal solution) was
1529 applied; any differences observed were therefore attributed to random effects.

1530 **2.3.2 Yield and Se concentration**

1531 Irrespective of their formulation and method of application, the different Se
1532 fertilisers employed in the study did not significantly affect grain yield, which ranged
1533 from 3.5–4.2 g pot^{-1} for the three soils (Supp. Info. Fig. 2.7), but significantly increased
1534 grain Se concentrations above control levels (Fig. 2.1).



1535

1536 Fig. 2.1: Grain Se concentration across different Se fertilisation treatments used in the
 1537 three soils. Under soil-application, Se was applied with N, K, P and S fertiliser carriers
 1538 as Se-enriched urea, MOP, DAP and SOA granules respectively. Also a treatment with
 1539 water as carrier (spot-applied sodium selenate solution) was included. Error bars show
 1540 standard errors (n=4). Different letters above the bars indicate significant differences
 1541 between treatments ($p < 0.05$).

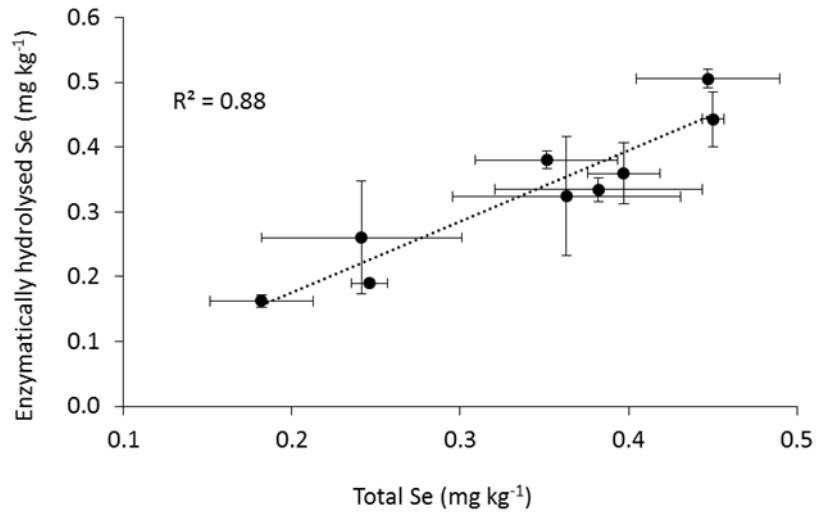
1542

1543 A similar pattern in Se accumulation across the treatments was observed in the
 1544 three soils, although plants grown in the KI soil generally had higher Se concentrations
 1545 than Mallala- and Black Point-grown ones. For the soil-applied treatments, the
 1546 application of Se on its own was the most effective ($0.84 \pm 0.01 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in KI; $0.46 \pm$
 0.04 mg kg^{-1} in Mallala and $0.13 \pm 0.02 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in Black Point) followed by granular

1547 Se+urea treatments ($0.26 \pm 0.11 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in KI; $0.10 \pm 0.01 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in Mallala and 0.11
1548 $\pm 0.02 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in Black Point) (Fig. 2.1). In comparison, soil application of Se with the
1549 other macronutrients P, K and S had a much smaller effect on Se accumulation in the
1550 plants. Grain accumulation of Se following foliar fertilisation was consistently higher
1551 when 2% w/v N, in the form of urea or UAN, was added to the foliar Se solutions (Fig.
1552 2.1): grain Se concentrations under the foliar Se only treatment averaged at $0.20 \pm$
1553 0.02 mg kg^{-1} , which compared to $0.37 \pm 0.02 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ and $0.41 \pm 0.07 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ when
1554 foliar Se was co-applied with urea and UAN, respectively. The use of either liquid urea
1555 or UAN were equally effective in enhancing grain Se accumulation. No Se was
1556 measured in the foliar rinses of the treated leaves, suggesting that the surface-applied
1557 Se had been absorbed into the leaves.

1558 **2.3.3 Nitrogen content and Se speciation**

1559 Grain N was around 2.1% of the total weight across the different treatments
1560 where N was analysed, except when Se-enriched urea granules were soil-applied in
1561 KI soil, which resulted in higher grain N content (3.53%) (Supp. Info. Fig. 2.7). Protease
1562 hydrolysis of the grains measured $104 \pm 4.39 \%$ of the total Se, suggesting that it was
1563 a reliable way of releasing Se from the grains (Fig. 2.2), the majority of which was in
1564 SeMet form (average $97 \pm 6\%$).



1565

1566 Fig. 2.2: Correlation between total grain Se concentrations measured by two methods:
1567 acid digestion and enzymatic hydrolysis.

1568

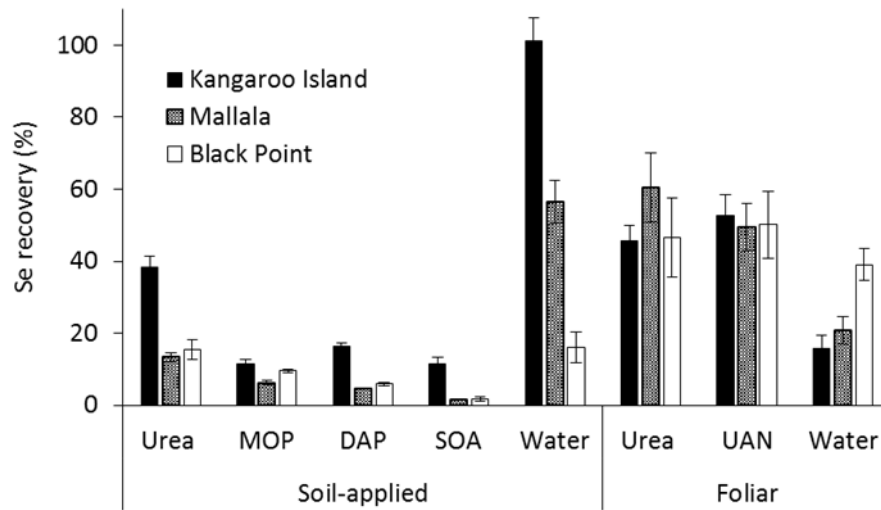
1569 The distribution of SeMet therefore followed that of the total Se (Supp. Info. Fig.
1570 2.9), suggesting that the use of different carriers and methods of application did not
1571 affect speciation of Se in the grains. Other Se species such as selenocysteine (SeCys)
1572 and Se-methyl-selenocysteine (MeSeCys) generally found in wheat grains were not
1573 quantified in this study, but it can be assumed that the small percentage of unidentified
1574 Se species in the grains was in the organic form (Whanger, 2002).

1574

2.3.4 Selenium recovery and translocation to grains

1575

1576 Generally, the recovery of fertiliser in the aboveground biomass was less than
1577 50% when Se fertilisers were applied to the soil, except for soil-applied selenate-only
1578 in KI and Mallala soils (100% and 56% respectively; Fig. 2.3).

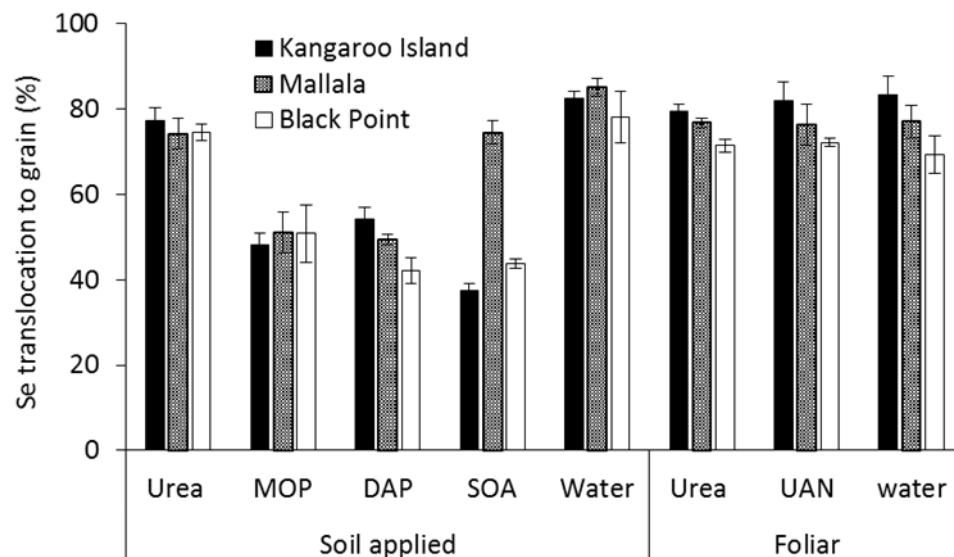


1578

1579 Fig. 2.3: Percentage of applied Se fertiliser recovered in aboveground biomass. Error
 1580 bars show standard errors (n=4).

1581 Although the roots or the soils were not analysed for Se concentrations in this
 1582 study, it is assumed that the rest of the applied Se might either be stored in the roots
 1583 or lost to the environment either through a retention mechanism onto soil particles or
 1584 volatilization from the plants (Broadley et al., 2010; Zieve and Peterson, 1984). Crop
 1585 Se recovery was especially low (2–38%) when Se was applied to the soil with
 1586 macronutrient fertilisers, with the highest recovery recorded for the soil-applied
 1587 Se+urea treatment in KI. The foliar Se fertilisers were more efficient in accumulating
 1588 Se in crops with 19-30% and 46-61% Se recovered in the harvested biomass when Se
 1589 was applied on its own and with an N carrier, respectively.

1590 To examine translocation of Se into grain, the uptake (Se concentration x grain
 1591 dry weight) of Se by wheat grains was expressed as a percentage of the total amount
 1592 of Se accumulated in the aboveground biomass (grains+shoots).



1593

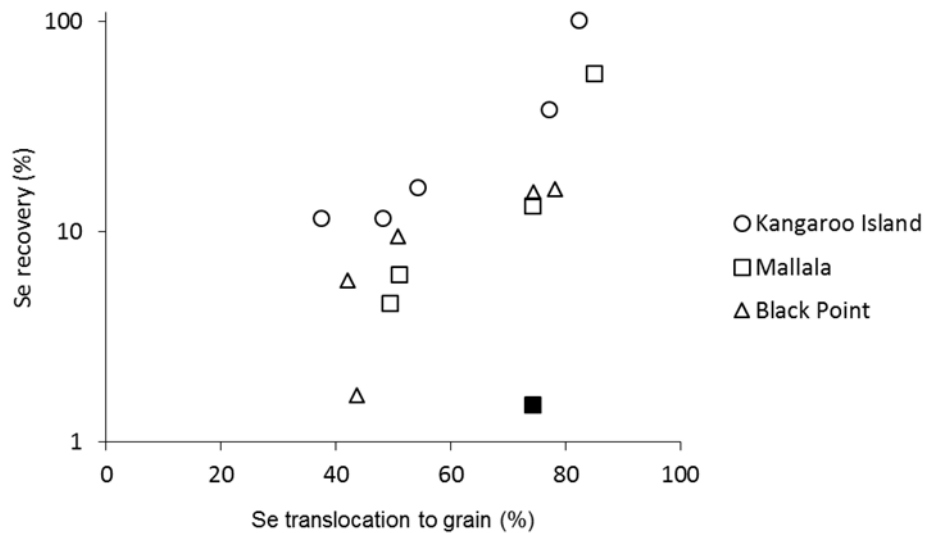
1594 Fig. 2.4: Percentage of Se translocated to the grain across the different fertiliser
 1595 treatments used in the three soils. Error bars show standard errors (n=4).

1596 Our results showed that when Se fertiliser was soil-applied with water or with
 1597 an N carrier, > 75% of the Se fertiliser taken up in the aboveground biomass was
 1598 translocated to the grains (Fig. 2.4). On the other hand, limited translocation (< 50%)
 1599 was observed when Se was applied with MOP, DAP and SOA (except in Mallala). The
 1600 foliar applications, both with and without N, showed a large translocation to the grain.

1601 2.4 Discussion

1602 Yield did not differ significantly across treatments in this study, in agreement
 1603 with previous studies when rates of up to 100 g ha⁻¹ of Se have been applied (Broadley
 1604 et al., 2010; Curtin et al., 2006; Lyons et al., 2005) (Supp. Info. Fig. 2.7). In other, albeit
 1605 fewer, instances where a positive relationship between Se application and plant yield
 1606 was observed, the response was attributed to a stimulation of antioxidant activity and
 1607 subsequent plant protection from abiotic stresses such as cold, desiccation and the
 1608 presence of toxic metals (Gupta and Gupta, 2017). The essentiality of Se for higher
 1609 plants is still unconfirmed; it is generally thought to be beneficial for several
 1610 physiological processes but is not a limiting factor for growth (White, 2016).

1611 Grain Se concentration of control plants in this study was very low, averaging
1612 $0.015 \pm 0.00 \text{ mg Se kg}^{-1}$, which is below the target Se concentration of 0.1 mg kg^{-1} ,
1613 suggested to be adequate for human consumption (Eurola et al., 1990) (Fig. 2.1).
1614 Under soil application treatments, the effectiveness of the Se fertilisers depended on
1615 the macronutrient carrier as well as the soil characteristics. When Se was co-applied
1616 with macronutrient fertilisers such as MOP, DAP and SOA as granules to the soil, most
1617 (> 90%) of it remained unutilized by the crop. Recovery rates of Se in those soil-applied
1618 treatments were lower than the average 12–27% reported by Stroud et al. (2010a) and
1619 Broadley et al. (2010) but compared favorably with rates in the field trial by Stephen et
1620 al. (1989) who reported 6.9% to 4.9% recovery in autumn-grown wheat (Fig. 2.3).
1621 However, unlike their autumn field trial, where considerable amounts of the applied Se
1622 fertiliser might have been lost by leaching (Stephen et al., 1989), this pot trial was
1623 conducted under controlled conditions. This suggests that mechanisms other than
1624 leaching, for example, sorption by soil, were responsible for the poor efficiency of Se-
1625 enriched macronutrient fertilisers. The exact mechanism explaining their poor
1626 efficiency compared to the application of selenate on its own to the soil is not known
1627 yet, but a possible explanation might be that the reduction of Se^{VI} to Se^{IV} was faster
1628 for the granular treatments. Since Se^{IV} is more strongly sorbed to soil hydrous oxides
1629 and organic matter and has a relatively low root-to-shoot translocation compared to
1630 Se^{VI} (Johnsson, 1991; Masscheleyn et al., 1990), its predominance in the soil would
1631 explain the low Se uptake in the plants. A positive relationship between Se
1632 translocation and Se recovery was observed (Fig. 2.5), which supports this hypothesis.



1633

1634 Fig. 2.5: Percentage of Se recovered in the aboveground biomass vs. % of Se
 1635 translocated to the grain of plants fertilised with soil-applied Se-enriched macronutrient
 1636 fertilisers (urea, MOP, DAP and SOA). The single filled data point indicates the Se-
 1637 enriched SOA treatment in Mallala soil.

1638 The low Se translocation for the treatments with low recovery (with the
 1639 exception of Se-enriched SOA in Mallala soil) suggests that Se^{IV} was the predominant
 1640 species available for plant uptake in these treatments. This change in Se chemical
 1641 speciation could have been because, as the fertiliser granule dissolved in the soil and
 1642 salt concentration built up, water would flow towards the granule as a result of the high
 1643 osmotic pressure (Hettiarachchi et al., 2006), and that could create a locally reducing
 1644 environment. For Se-enriched urea granules, this mechanism might be less relevant
 1645 because urea is initially uncharged and even though its hydrolysis is rapid (Martens
 1646 and Bremner, 1984), the urea would already have started to diffuse away from the
 1647 application site before hydrolysis, resulting in less osmotically-driven water flow
 1648 towards the application site. Moreover, the consumption of H^+ ions during urea
 1649 hydrolysis (NO_3^- assimilation) is usually accompanied by a temporary increase in soil
 1650 pH (Kirkby and Mengel, 1967). All these conditions would tend to favor the
 1651 predominance of Se^{VI} ions, which could explain the higher Se uptake when urea was
 1652 co-applied with Se compared to the other macronutrient fertilisers.

1653 For the treatment with Se-enriched SOA granules in the Mallala soil, a very low
1654 Se recovery (2%) was recorded in the aboveground biomass of these plants despite
1655 the high translocation of Se to the grain (Fig. 2.5). While the high translocation rate
1656 suggests that Se^{VI} was the predominant species available for uptake, probably
1657 because roots were exposed to alkaline aerobic conditions (Elrashidi et al., 1987; Sors
1658 et al., 2005), the low Se recovery suggests that the uptake of Se from the soil was
1659 restricted. The negative effect of S fertiliser on grain Se uptake has been documented
1660 before (Stroud et al., 2010b); the antagonism arises as a result of the competition
1661 between chemically similar selenate and sulfate ions for uptake transporters in the root,
1662 where sulfate is preferentially taken up to selenate due to its higher affinity for the
1663 transporters (Sors et al., 2005; Terry et al., 2000). More recent studies by Tan et al.
1664 (2018), investigating novel mechanisms behind the competitive relationship between
1665 sulfate and selenate showed that the reduced plant uptake of selenate in the presence
1666 of sulfate ions could also be due to a suppression in microbial ability to assimilate Se^{VI} .
1667 In our study, even though sulfate and selenate were applied at the same rate for all
1668 treatments, their close proximity in Se-enriched SOA granules potentially enhanced
1669 the competition, thus reducing the uptake of Se.

1670 In comparison to the application of Se with macronutrient carriers, the
1671 application of Se^{VI} on its own to the soil was far more effective in increasing grain Se
1672 concentration (high Se recovery and high translocation to grain), especially in the KI
1673 and Mallala soils. There could be three possible explanations for this phenomenon: (1)
1674 there was potentially a lower propensity for Se^{VI} to be reduced to Se^{IV} as a result of
1675 the lower osmotic pressure (no granule dissolving); (2) there was a lack of competition
1676 between ions since Se^{VI} was applied in pure form and; (3) there was no added physical
1677 restriction of Se having to diffuse out of the granule when it was applied in pure fluid
1678 form to the soil. Despite the granular fertilisers being highly soluble in water (Table

1679 2.2), the dissolution of the individual granule in the soil might have been slower than
1680 expected, hence restricting Se release.

1681 Under soil-applied Se treatments, plants grown in KI soil accumulated more Se
1682 compared to those grown in Black Point or Mallala soils (Fig. 2.1), indicating that soil
1683 properties affected the effectiveness of the fertilisers. Soil properties can affect mobility
1684 and availability of Se for plant uptake through their effect on soil conditions (e.g. pH
1685 and pe), which in turn affects Se chemical speciation and sorption behavior. Under
1686 high soil pH and aerobic conditions, Se^{VI} ions would predominate in the soil, which
1687 would favor plant uptake because Se^{VI} is adsorbed to a much lesser extent on
1688 geocolloids compared to Se^{IV} , which makes it more mobile and bioavailable (Mayland
1689 et al., 1991). However, in soils with such conditions (good aeration and high pH) for
1690 example Mallala, Se uptake was lower than expected, suggesting that other factors,
1691 such as CaCO_3 , might have limited Se bioavailability. Previous studies have shown
1692 that Se^{IV} can get adsorbed onto calcite surfaces via an anion exchange mechanism as
1693 CO_3^{2-} and SeO_3^{2-} have a similar charge and ionic radius (Cowan et al., 1990b). Soil
1694 texture and organic matter content are also factors which can influence Se
1695 bioavailability. With only 5% clay content, KI soil is very sandy, which, not only makes
1696 it more likely to be well aerated, hence promoting the predominance of mobile Se^{VI}
1697 ions, but also lowers its adsorption capacity, compared to the Black Point and Mallala
1698 soils (Table 2.1).

1699 The foliar application of Se fertilisers tended to be more efficient than the soil
1700 application, with higher Se uptake and recovery rate in the plants (Fig. 2.3). In this
1701 study, a foliar application equivalent to 10 g Se ha^{-1} led to grain concentrations of 0.1–
1702 0.3 mg kg^{-1} when Se was applied on its own and up to 0.5 mg kg^{-1} when Se was applied
1703 with an N carrier to the leaves (Fig. 2.1). These concentrations compare favorably with
1704 the average Se concentration of $0.4 - 0.5 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ measured in studies by Curtin et al.

1705 (2008) and Ducsay et al. (2016), where twice the amount of Se (20 g ha^{-1}) was applied
1706 to the leaves. Thus there was clearly greater efficiency in co-applying foliar Se with an
1707 N carrier to enrich wheat grain with Se, although the reasons for this have not yet been
1708 established. In studies looking at the effect of co-applying trace elements such as Fe
1709 and Zn with N, the N nutritional status of the plants was given as an explanation for
1710 improved grain micronutrient uptake because proteins can act as a sink for
1711 micronutrients and aid their re-translocation from shoots to the grain (Aciksoz et al.,
1712 2011; Kutman et al., 2011). However, the present study showed that the addition of 2%
1713 w/v N in foliar solutions did not significantly alter grain N (protein) content (Supp. Info.
1714 Fig. 2.8), suggesting that a physiological mechanism may instead be responsible for
1715 the improved plant uptake when foliar Se was co-applied with N. The exact mechanism
1716 behind the positive impact of N in foliar Se solutions in increasing grain Se
1717 concentration is not known, but it is possible that urea improved the absorption of Se
1718 through the the cuticular membrane of the leaf, leaving a smaller window of opportunity
1719 for losses by (phyto)volatilization (Minorsky, 2004). Effectively, the recovery of applied
1720 Se fertiliser for the foliar Se+N –treated plants was twice as much as that for the foliar
1721 Se treatment (Fig. 2.3). In a study using foliar Fe (\pm urea) solutions labelled with ^{59}Fe
1722 to trace the pathway of Fe from the treated leaf to the rest of the plant, it was shown
1723 that adding urea to foliar Fe solutions not only improved the absorption of applied Fe
1724 into the leaf, but aided the translocation of absorbed Fe into the grain (Aciksoz et al.,
1725 2014). In this case, additional studies exploring Se speciation in the foliar-treated leaf
1726 and the rest of the plant would be required to test the hypothesis that N in foliar Se
1727 solutions improved Se absorption into the leaf and/or assimilation of into organic Se
1728 compounds, which were subsequently translocated to the grain. A follow-up
1729 experiment was undertaken to verify this hypothesis and is described in Chapter 4.
1730 Nevertheless, this study was the first one showing the benefit of co-applying foliar Se
1731 with a N source to improve grain Se concentration.

1732 **2.5 Conclusions**

1733 This study aimed to determine whether fertilisation strategies for Se
1734 biofortification could be made more cost-effective by co-applying Se with commonly
1735 used macronutrient fertilisers. It was observed that the effectiveness of those Se-
1736 enriched fertilisers was highly dependent on soil properties and that the co-application
1737 of Se with macronutrients in granular form generally led to poor Se uptake and
1738 translocation within the plant. In two of the three soils used in this experiment, the
1739 application of selenate on its own to the soil was more effective in increasing grain Se
1740 concentrations than any other soil-applied fertiliser strategy. This study also showed
1741 that foliar application of Se with 2% w/v N can lead to twice as much Se uptake and
1742 recovery in plants, compared to foliar application of Se only. It should be noted that
1743 foliar solutions were applied as targeted droplets on specific leaves in this pot trial, and
1744 that, in the field where foliar sprays would be used, lower Se recovery rates can be
1745 expected. However, it appears likely that foliar co-application of Se with a N carrier
1746 would still be more effective in raising grain Se concentrations compared to foliar Se
1747 only or soil-applied Se-enriched macronutrient fertilisers.

1748

1749 **2.6 Supplementary Information**

1750 Table 2.3: The concentrations of nutrients and Se supplied to soil pots either as basal
 1751 solution or in granular form.

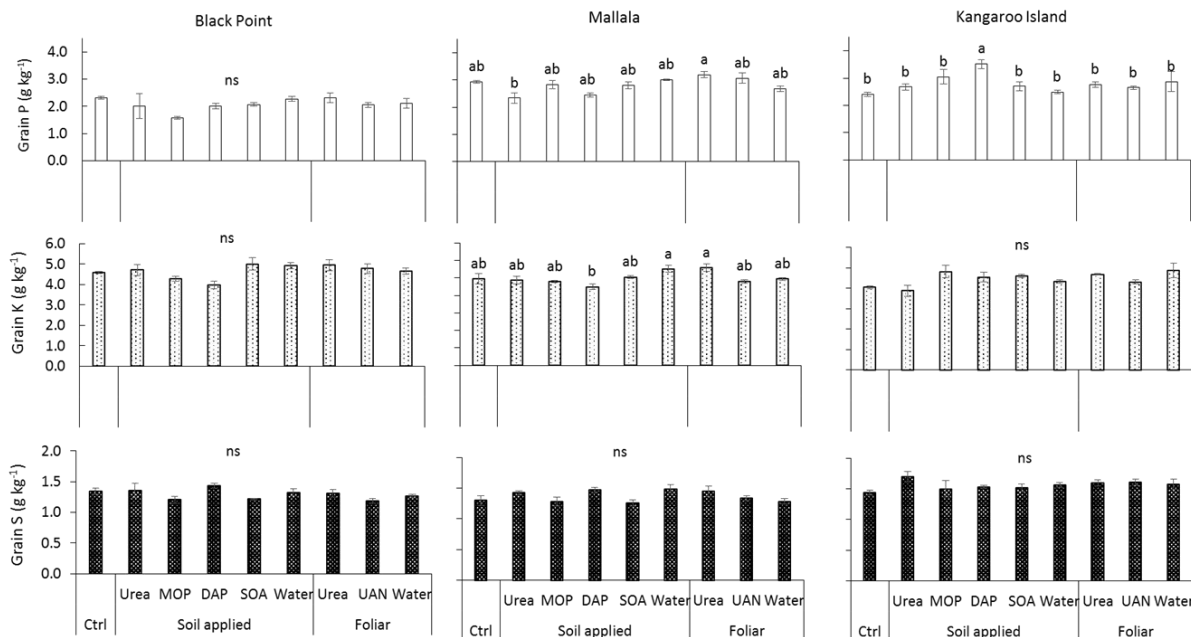
Fertiliser	Nutrient supplied	Concentration of		Concentration of Se in fertiliser	
		Nutrient	Fertiliser	As Se	As Na ₂ SeO ₄
		mg kg ⁻¹	mg kg ⁻¹	g kg ⁻¹	g kg ⁻¹
Urea	N	43 [‡]	92	0.036	0.086
MOP	K	40	76	0.043	0.104
DAP	P	20	100	0.033	0.079
SOA	S	20	82	0.040	0.096

1752 [‡]Since DAP and SOA supply 21% N each, N supplied as urea either through nutrient
 1753 solution or as granular fertilisers, was adjusted so that the overall N application was 80
 1754 mg kg⁻¹.

1755 Table 2.4: HPLC-ICPMS operating conditions for Se speciation of grain samples

Isotopes monitored	^{76}Se , ^{77}Se , ^{78}Se and ^{82}Se
Analytical column	Hamilton PRP-X100 anion exchange column (Phenomenex) (250 x 4.6 mm, 10 μm)
Column temperature	25°C
Mobile phase	10 mM citric acid with 2 % methanol (v/v); pH= 5
Flow rate	0.8 mL min ⁻¹
Injection volume	100 μL
Tune conditions	H ₂ reaction gas

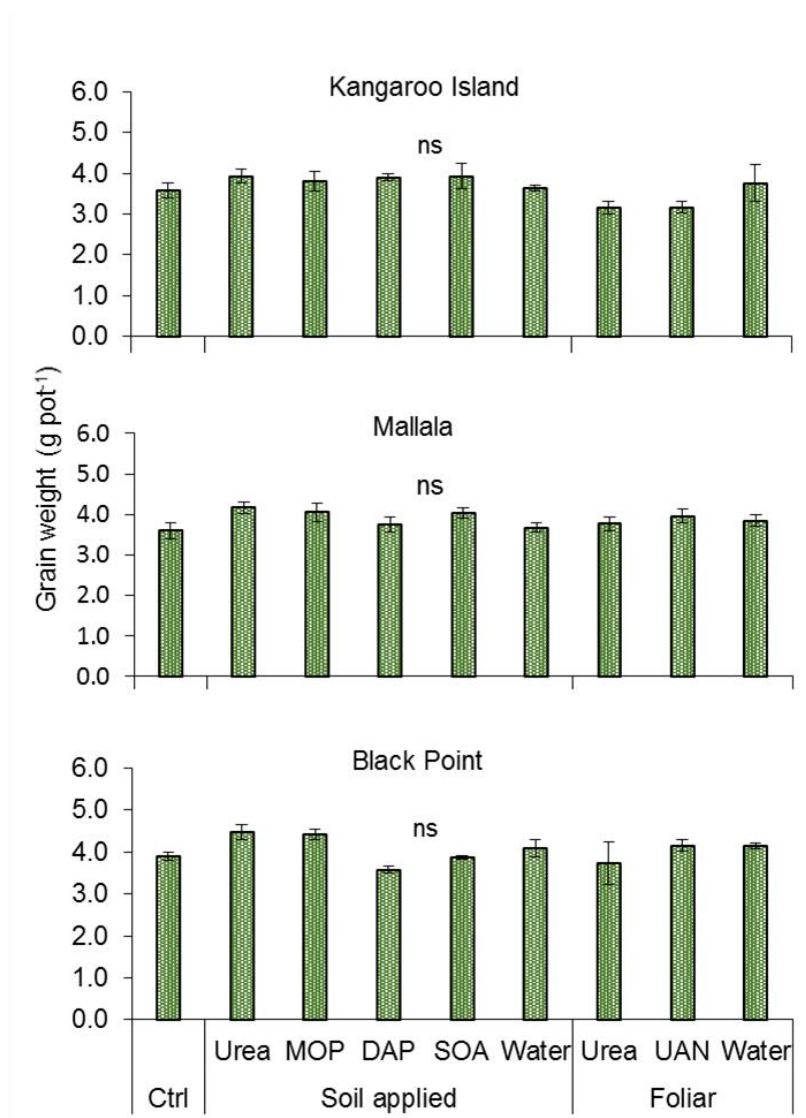
1756



1758

1759

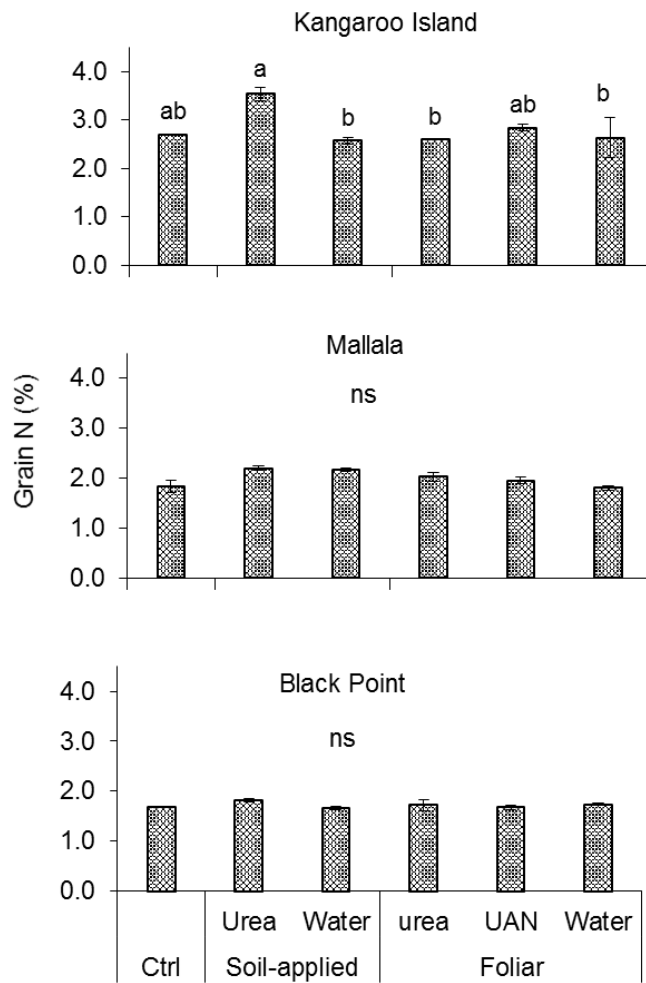
1760 Fig. 2.6: Average concentrations of P, K and S in grains of plants grown under different
 1761 fertilisation treatments (soil-applied and foliar) in three soils. Under soil-applied
 1762 treatments, fertilisations urea, MOP, DAP and SOA supplying the macronutrients N, K,
 1763 P and S respectively, were applied in granular form to the soil directly. In all other
 1764 treatments, macronutrients were applied at the same rate in liquid form as a basal
 1765 solution mixed into the soil prior to potting. Control treatment (no Se applied) is denoted
 1766 here as 'Ctrl'. The error bars represent standard errors (n=4); a,b represent significant
 1767 differences in macronutrient concentration of grains under the different treatments,
 1768 using a Tukey's test at 5% significance level and; ns denotes no statistical differences.



1769

1770

1771 Fig. 2.7: Grain yield (dry weight) measured as the weight of wheat grains per pot,
 1772 across the different treatments for plants grown in three soils. The error bars represent
 1773 standard errors (n=4) and ns denotes no statistical differences ($p > 0.05$).

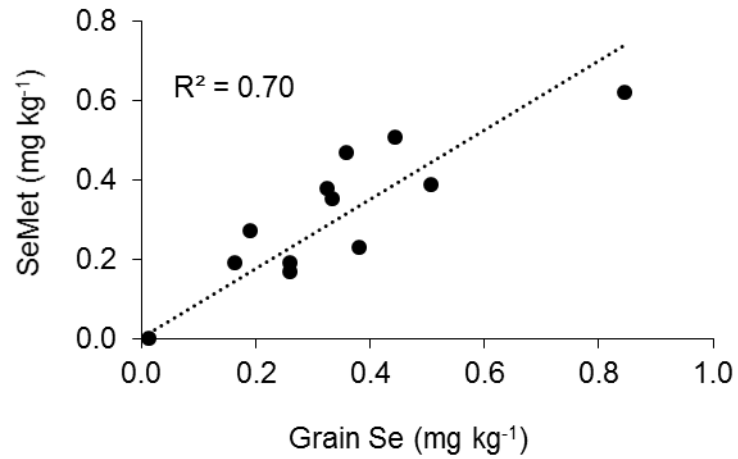


1774

1775

1776 Fig. 2.8: Nitrogen content of grains of plants that were treated with Se-enriched N
 1777 fertilisations as well as Se on its own (water as carrier) either to the soil or to the leaves,
 1778 and grown in three different soils. The error bars show standard errors (n=4). Letters
 1779 above the bar denote statistical differences ($p < 0.05$). 'ns' denotes no significant
 1780 differences.

1781



1782

1783 Fig. 2.9: Correlation between total Se and selenomethionine concentration of grains
1784 for soil-applied urea (KI only) and foliar Se (\pm N) treatments. Grains from the selected
1785 treatments only were analysed for speciation as they showed Se concentration of >
1786 0.2 mg kg⁻¹, deemed effective for biofortification Gupta and Gupta (2017).

1787

1788 **2.7 References**

1789

- 1790 Aciksoz, S., Yazici, A., Ozturk, L., Cakmak, I., 2011. Biofortification of wheat with iron
1791 through soil and foliar application of nitrogen and iron fertilizers. *Plant and Soil* 349(1),
1792 215-225.
- 1793 Aciksoz, S.B., Ozturk, L., Yazici, A., Cakmak, I., 2014. Inclusion of urea in a ⁵⁹FeEDTA
1794 solution stimulated leaf penetration and translocation of ⁵⁹Fe within wheat plants.
1795 *Physiol. Plant.* 151(3), 348-357.
- 1796 Amorin, A., 2016. Use of the agilent Multimode Sample Introduction System (MSIS) for
1797 simultaneous hydride determination and conventional nebulization using the
1798 PerkinElmer Optima 7/8x00 Series ICP-OES systems.
- 1799 Bowman, D.C., Paul, J.L., 1992. Foliar absorption of urea, ammonium, and nitrate by
1800 perennial ryegrass turf. *J. Am. Soc. Hortic. Sci.* 117(1), 75-79.
- 1801 Broadley, M.R., Alcock, J., Alford, J., Cartwright, P., Foot, I., Fairweather-Tait, S.J.,
1802 Hart, D.J., Hurst, R., Knott, P., McGrath, S.P., Meacham, M.C., Norman, K., Mowat,
1803 H., Scott, P., Stroud, J.L., Tovey, M., Tucker, M., White, P.J., Young, S.D., Zhao, F.,
1804 2010. Selenium biofortification of high-yielding winter wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) by
1805 liquid or granular Se fertilisation. *Plant and Soil* 332(1-2), 5-18.
- 1806 Cowan, C.E., Zachara, J.M., Resch, C.T., 1990. Solution ion effects on the surface
1807 exchange of selenite on calcite. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 54(8), 2223--2234.
- 1808 Curtin, D., Hanson, R., Lindley, T.N., Butler, R.C., 2006. Selenium concentration in
1809 wheat (*Triticum aestivum*) grain as influenced by method, rate, and timing of sodium
1810 selenate application. *N. Z. J. Crop Hortic. Sci.* 34(4), 329-339.
- 1811 Curtin, D., Hanson, R., Van der Weerden, T.J., 2008. Effect of selenium fertiliser
1812 formulation and rate of application on selenium concentrations in irrigated and dryland
1813 wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). *N. Z. J. Crop Hortic. Sci.* 36(1), 1-7.
- 1814 Ducsay, L., Ložek, O., Marček, M., Varényiová, M., Hozlár, P., Lošák, T., 2016.
1815 Possibility of selenium biofortification of winter wheat grain *Plant Soil Environ.* 62(8),
1816 379-383.
- 1817 Elrashidi, M.A., Adriano, D.C., Workman, S.M., Lindsay, W.L., 1987. Chemical
1818 equilibria of selenium in soils: a theoretical development. *Soil Sci.* 144(2), 141-152.

- 1819 Eurola, M., Ekholm, P., Ylinen, M., Koivistoinen, P., Varo, P., 1990. Effects of selenium
1820 fertilization on the selenium content of cereal grains, flour, and bread produced in
1821 Finland. *Cereal Chem.* 67(4), 334-337.
- 1822 Fordyce, F.M., 2013. Selenium deficiency and toxicity in the environment. In: O.
1823 Selinus (Ed.), *Essentials of Medical Geology: Revised Edition*. Springer Netherlands,
1824 Dordrecht, pp. 375-416.
- 1825 Gupta, M., Gupta, S., 2017. An overview of selenium uptake, metabolism, and toxicity
1826 in plants. *Front Plant Sci.* 7, 2074.
- 1827 Gupta, U.C., Winter, K.A., Sanderson, J.B., 1993. Selenium content of barley as
1828 influenced by selenite and selenate-enriched fertilizers. *Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal.*
1829 24(11-12), 1165-1170.
- 1830 Hartikainen, H., 2005. Biogeochemistry of selenium and its impact on food chain
1831 quality and human health. *J. Trace Elem. Med. Biol.* 18(4), 309-318.
- 1832 Haug, A., Graham, R.D., Christophersen, O.A., Lyons, G.H., 2007. How to use the
1833 world's scarce selenium resources efficiently to increase the selenium concentration in
1834 food. *Microb. Ecol. Health Dis.* 19(4), 209-228.
- 1835 Hettiarachchi, G.M., Lombi, E., McLaughlin, M.J., Chittleborough, D.J., Self, P., 2006.
1836 Density changes around phosphorus granules and fluid bands in a calcareous soil. *Soil*
1837 *Sci. Soc. Am. J.* 70(3), 960.
- 1838 Horneck, D., A., Miller, R., O., 1998. Determination of total nitrogen in plant tissue. In:
1839 Y. Kalra, P. (Ed.), *Handbook of Reference Methods for Plant Analysis*. CRC Press
1840 Taylor & Francis Group USA, pp. 75-85.
- 1841 Johnsson, L., 1991. Selenium uptake by plants as a function of soil type, organic matter
1842 content and pH. *Plant and Soil* 133(1), 57-64.
- 1843 Kirkby, E.A., Mengel, K., 1967. Ionic balance in different tissues of the tomato plant in
1844 relation to nitrate, urea, or ammonium nutrition. *Plant Physiol.* 42(1), 6.
- 1845 Kumssa, D.B., Joy, E.J.M., Ander, E.L., Watts, M.J., Young, S.D., Walker, S., Broadley,
1846 M.R., 2015. Dietary calcium and zinc deficiency risks are decreasing but remain
1847 prevalent. *Sci. Rep.* 5(1), 10974.

- 1848 Kutman, U.B., Yildiz, B., Cakmak, I., 2011. Improved nitrogen status enhances zinc
1849 and iron concentrations both in the whole grain and the endosperm fraction of wheat.
1850 *J. Cereal Sci.* 53(1), 118-125.
- 1851 Li, McGrath, S.P., Zhao, F., 2008. Selenium uptake, translocation and speciation in
1852 wheat supplied with selenate or selenite. *New Phytol.* 178(1), 92-102.
- 1853 Lyons, G.H., Judson, G.J., Ortiz-Monasterio, I., Genc, Y., Stangoulis, J.C.R., Graham,
1854 R.D., 2005. Selenium in Australia: Selenium status and biofortification of wheat for
1855 better health. *J. Trace Elem. Med. Biol.* 19(1), 75-82.
- 1856 Martens, D.A., Bremner, J.M., 1984. Urea hydrolysis in soils: Factors influencing the
1857 effectiveness of phenylphosphorodiamidate as a retardant. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 16(5),
1858 515-519.
- 1859 Masscheleyn, P.H., Delaune, R.D., Patrick, W.H., 1990. Transformations of selenium
1860 as affected by sediment oxidation-reduction potential and pH. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*
1861 24:1, 91-96.
- 1862 Matejovic, I., 1997. Determination of carbon and nitrogen in samples of various soils
1863 by the dry combustion. *Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal.* 17(18), 1499-1511.
- 1864 Mathers, A., Young, S.D., McGrath, S., Zhao, F., Crout, N., Bailey, E.H., 2017.
1865 Determining the fate of selenium in wheat biofortification: an isotopically labelled field
1866 trial study. *Plant and Soil* 420(1), 61-77.
- 1867 Mayland, H.F., Gough, L.P., Stewart, K.C., 1991. Selenium mobility in soils and its
1868 absorption, translocation, and metabolism in plants, USGS Circular No. 1064, USA.
- 1869 Minorsky, P.V., 2004. The Hot and the Classic. *Plant Physiol.* 134(1), 16-17.
- 1870 Neal, R.H., Sposito, G., Holtzclaw, K.M., Traina, S.J., 1987. Selenite adsorption on
1871 alluvial soils: soil composition and pH effects. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* 51(5), 1161-1165.
- 1872 Premarathna, L., McLaughlin, M.J., Kirby, J.K., Hettiarachchi, G.M., Stacey, S.,
1873 Chittleborough, D.J., 2012. Selenate-enriched urea granules are a highly effective
1874 fertilizer for selenium biofortification of paddy rice grain. *J. Agric. Food Chem.* 60(23),
1875 6037-6044.
- 1876 Rayman, M.P., 2000. The importance of selenium to human health. *Lancet* 356(9225),
1877 233-241.

- 1878 Ros, G., Rotterdam, A., Bussink, D., Bindraban, P., 2016. Selenium fertilization
1879 strategies for bio-fortification of food: an agro-ecosystem approach. *Plant and Soil*
1880 404(1), 99-112.
- 1881 Schwarz, K., Foltz, C.M., 1957. Selenium as an integral part of factor 3 against dietary
1882 necrotic liver degeneration. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 79(12), 3292-3293.
- 1883 Singh, B., 1994. Effect of selenium-enriched calcium nitrate, top-dressed at different
1884 growth stages, on the selenium concentration in wheat. *Fert. Res.* 38(3), 199-203.
- 1885 Sors, T.G., Ellis, D.R., Na, G.N., Lahner, B., Lee, S., Leustek, T., Pickering, I.J., Salt,
1886 D.E., 2005. Analysis of sulfur and selenium assimilation in *Astragalus* plants with
1887 varying capacities to accumulate selenium. *Photosynth. Res.* 42(6), 785-797.
- 1888 Stephen, R.C., Saville, D.J., Watkinson, J.H., 1989. The effects of sodium selenate
1889 applications on growth and selenium concentration in wheat. *N. Z. J. Crop Hortic. Sci.*
1890 17(3), 229-237.
- 1891 Stroud, J., Broadley, M., Foot, I., Fairweather-Tait, S., Hart, D., Hurst, R., Knott, P.,
1892 Mowat, H., Norman, K., Scott, P., Tucker, M., White, P., McGrath, S., Zhao, F., 2010a.
1893 Soil factors affecting selenium concentration in wheat grain and the fate and speciation
1894 of Se fertilisers applied to soil. *Plant and Soil* 332(1), 19-30.
- 1895 Stroud, J., Li, H., Lopez-Bellido, F., Broadley, M., Foot, I., Fairweather-Tait, S., Hart,
1896 D., Hurst, R., Knott, P., Mowat, H., Norman, K., Scott, P., Tucker, M., White, P.,
1897 McGrath, S., Zhao, F., 2010b. Impact of sulphur fertilisation on crop response to
1898 selenium fertilisation. *Plant and Soil* 332(1), 31-40.
- 1899 Tan, Y., Wang, Y., Wang, Y., Xu, D., Huang, Y., Wang, D., Wang, G., Rensing, C.,
1900 Zheng, S., 2018. Novel mechanisms of selenate and selenite reduction in the obligate
1901 aerobic bacterium *Comamonas testosteroni* S44. *J. Hazard. Mater.* 359, 129-138.
- 1902 Terry, N., Zayed, A.M., De Souza, M.P., Tarun, A.S., 2000. Selenium in higher plants.
1903 *Annu. Rev. Plant Biol.* 51, 401-432.
- 1904 Whanger, P.D., 2002. Selenocompounds in plants and animals and their biological
1905 significance. *J. Am. Coll. Nutr.* 21(3), 223-232.
- 1906 White, P.J., 2016. Selenium accumulation by plants. *Ann. Bot.* 117(2), 217-235.
- 1907 WHO, 1996. Trace elements in human nutrition and health, World Health Organization,
1908 Geneva.

- 1909 Ylaranta, T., 1983. Effect of applied selenite and selenate on the selenium content of
1910 barley (*hordeum vulgare*) Ann. Agric. Fenn. 22, 164-174.
- 1911 Zieve, R., Peterson, P.J., 1984. Volatilization of selenium from plants and soils. Sci.
1912 Total Environ. 32(2), 197-202.
- 1913

3 Effect of soil properties and contact time on the ageing of selenate

Statement of Authorship

Title of Paper	Effect of soil properties and contact time on the ageing of selenate
Publication Status	<input type="checkbox"/> Published <input type="checkbox"/> Accepted for Publication <input type="checkbox"/> Submitted for Publication <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Unpublished and Unsubmitted work written in manuscript style
Publication Details	Manuscript prepared in manuscript format, ready for submission to a peer-reviewed journal e.g. Geoderma.

Principal Author

Name of Principal Author (Candidate)	Chandnee Ramkissoon
Contribution to the Paper	Experimental set up Data collection, analysis and interpretation Manuscript preparation
Overall percentage (%)	70
Certification:	This paper reports on original research I conducted during the period of my Higher Degree by Research candidature and is not subject to any obligations or contractual agreements with a third party which would constrain its inclusion in this thesis. I am the primary author of this paper.
Signature	<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <div style="border-bottom: 1px solid black; width: 80%;"></div> <div style="border-bottom: 1px solid black; width: 15%; text-align: center;">Date</div> <div style="border-bottom: 1px solid black; width: 5%;"></div> </div> 2/12/2020 <small>BC23DA3E1894489...</small>


Co-Author Contributions

By signing the Statement of Authorship, each author certifies that:

- i. the candidate's stated contribution to the publication is accurate (as detailed above);
- ii. permission is granted for the candidate to include the publication in the thesis; and
- iii. the sum of all co-author contributions is equal to 100% less the candidate's stated contribution.

Name of Co-Author	Fien Degryse
Contribution to the Paper	Experimental design Data interpretation Manuscript review
Signature	<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <div style="border-bottom: 1px solid black; width: 80%;"></div> <div style="border-bottom: 1px solid black; width: 15%; text-align: center;">Date</div> <div style="border-bottom: 1px solid black; width: 5%;"></div> </div> 2/12/2020 <small>51311CAUABA14Gf...</small>

Name of Co-Author	Michael McLaughlin
Contribution to the Paper	Experimental design Manuscript review
Signature	<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <div style="border-bottom: 1px solid black; width: 80%;"></div> <div style="border-bottom: 1px solid black; width: 15%; text-align: center;">Date</div> <div style="border-bottom: 1px solid black; width: 5%;"></div> </div> 2/12/2020 <small>EFD3D208CF044FA...</small>

Name of Co-Author	Scott Young		
Contribution to the Paper	Data interpretation Manuscript review		
Signature		Date	2/12/2020

Please cut and paste additional co-author panels here as required.

1917 **3.1 Introduction**

1918 Selenium (Se) is an essential nutrient required for the proper functioning of the
1919 human immune system. In recent years, a decline in human dietary Se levels has
1920 triggered research into ways by which Se consumption can be increased in a
1921 sustainable manner. Applying Se fertilisers to staple crops, a process known as
1922 biofortification, is highly effective in increasing Se concentrations in edible crop parts,
1923 such as wheat grain, to a safe concentration of 0.1 mg kg^{-1} (Gupta and Gupta, 2000).
1924 However, an excessive dietary intake of Se can also be detrimental to human health.
1925 It is therefore vital to understand how the applied Se transfers within the soil-plant
1926 system and determine how factors such as soil conditions and contact time influence
1927 that transfer.

1928 Selenium exists mainly as oxygenated species in most agricultural soils, in the
1929 form of selenate (SeO_4^{2-} or Se^{VI}) and selenite (HSeO_3^- or Se^{IV}) (Banuelos and Schrale,
1930 1989; Gupta and Gupta, 2000). In alkaline aerobic soils, Se^{VI} tends to predominate
1931 while in more reducing acidic conditions, Se^{IV} is usually prevalent (Elrashidi et al.,
1932 1987). Selenium ions have different sorptive behaviour in soil, which results in a
1933 difference in their mobility as well. Anions can adsorb onto soil geocolloidal phases by
1934 different mechanisms, including inner- and outer-sphere complexation. Outer sphere
1935 complexes, formed by weak electrostatic forces of attraction between ions and the
1936 functional groups of soil sorbent phases, are usually reversible. On the other hand,
1937 inner-sphere complexation, which occurs by covalent bonding between the ions and
1938 the functional groups, results in stronger sorption behaviour. Selenite ions adsorb
1939 specifically by inner-sphere complexation onto surfaces of soil components such as
1940 oxides of aluminium (Al) and iron (Fe) as well as clay minerals (Peak, 2006; Zhang and
1941 Sparks, 1990). Selenate, on the other hand, tends to form mostly outer-sphere
1942 complexes, which explains its lower sorption and higher mobility compared to Se^{IV} in

1943 soils (Peak and Sparks, 2002; Sparks, 2003). Soil pH is another factor influencing Se
1944 mobility through its influence on the charges of the functional groups of minerals, for
1945 example, greater sorption of Se^{IV} onto soil mineral phases is observed under acidic
1946 compared to neutral/alkaline conditions (Dhillon and Dhillon, 1999; Neal et al., 1987a).
1947 Studies by Gissel-Nielsen and Hamdy (1977) also highlighted the importance of the
1948 type of minerals on the Se sorption capacity of soils, for example, the adsorption of
1949 selenite on 1:1 minerals such as kaolinite is higher than that on 2:1 minerals
1950 (vermiculite and montmorillonite). The presence of soil organic matter (SOM) also
1951 influences Se bioavailability. Depending on the type of complexes formed between Se
1952 and SOM fractions, Se is irreversibly immobilised or weakly retained (Smažiková et
1953 al., 2017). As described by Qin et al. (2012), Se is more weakly bound to fulvic acids
1954 (FA) compared to humic acids (HA), with which it forms stronger bonds. Given the
1955 weak bonds, there is the potential for FA-bound Se to solubilise and become
1956 bioavailable (Qin et al., 2012; Supriatin et al., 2016).

1957 The total content of Se in soil is not a good indicator of its bioavailability (Gupta
1958 and Gupta, 2000). Instead, chemical extraction methods (single or sequential) can be
1959 employed to fractionate Se in soils and provide a better estimate for Se bioavailability.
1960 Soluble Se is usually extracted using hot water or a simple salt solution based on anion
1961 exchange and mass action (Wright et al., 2003), while adsorbed Se is extracted using
1962 a phosphate extractant on the grounds of ligand exchange since phosphate adsorbs
1963 more strongly than selenite on soil surfaces (Hingston et al., 1967; Keskinen et al.,
1964 2009). The organically-bound Se fraction is rather difficult to separate from inorganic
1965 Se species, but reagents such as sodium hydroxide (NaOH) and
1966 tetramethylammonium hydroxide (TMAH) have the ability to solubilise organic matter
1967 (OM) and release OM-bound Se (Hingston et al., 1967). An advantage of TMAH over
1968 inorganic extractants such as NaOH is that pH can be increased without concurrently

1969 increasing the salt concentration of the solution, which could otherwise lead to
1970 precipitation in the nebuliser and torch of the inductively coupled plasma mass
1971 spectroscopy (ICP-MS) during sample analysis (Hassan, 2011). Although laborious
1972 and operationally defined, sequential extraction procedures (SEPs) are useful to
1973 assess differences in extractability between samples over time.

1974 Ageing of metals in soils describes the processes by which added metals to soil
1975 become less soluble over time (Degryse et al., 2009). In this chapter, ageing of Se in
1976 soils will refer to the decline in the soluble Se fraction in soil with time. The processes
1977 influencing Se ageing will be discussed in greater detail, more specifically, *adsorption*
1978 which refers to the retention of Se ions onto the surfaces of mineral oxides (potentially
1979 reversible), *immobilisation* by OM, which is the retention of microbially-transformed
1980 organic Se into organic pools in the soil and, *fixation*, which refers to a stronger
1981 retention mechanism by nucleation/precipitation.

1982 Few studies have been carried out on the ageing of Se in soils, even though
1983 field trials have indicated that ageing of Se in soil is considerable, causing very low
1984 recovery of fertiliser in second-season crops (Broadley et al., 2006; Chilimba et al.,
1985 2012a; Mathers et al., 2017). Using a combined approach of chemical extractions and
1986 a biological trial to assess the ageing of Se following the addition of Se^{IV} to three distinct
1987 soils, Li et al. (2016) determined that Se ageing was controlled by a multitude of
1988 processes. Peng et al. (2019) compared the ageing of Se^{IV} and Se^{VI} in two soils using
1989 chemical analyses (sequential extraction and the diffusive gradients in thin film
1990 technique) and plant uptake measurements over a period of 100 d. Both forms of Se
1991 showed a decrease in availability with ageing time, but Se^{VI} was more available than
1992 Se^{IV} at all sampling times. To the best of our knowledge, no other studies have
1993 investigated the factors controlling ageing of Se.

1994 This experiment assessed the effect of soil properties and contact time on Se
1995 ageing over 300 days (d), following a single application of Se^{VI} to eight soils varying in
1996 physicochemical properties. Selenate was used as this is the more commonly applied
1997 form of Se fertiliser for biofortification (Lyons, 2018). Sequential extraction as well as a
1998 biological test with wheat was carried out to assess the changes in Se availability over
1999 time. This also allowed to determine which chemical extraction method could predict
2000 Se bioavailability in soil most accurately. Finally, the soil properties mainly responsible
2001 for driving Se fixation in this set of soils were determined.

2002 **3.2 Materials and Methods**

2003 **3.2.1 Soils**

2004 Eight soils, originating from South Australia and Queensland (Table 1,
2005 Appendix), were chosen to represent a range of physicochemical properties that were
2006 likely to affect Se dynamics. The soils were air-dried, sieved to < 2 mm and
2007 homogenised prior to the experimental setup. The physical and chemical properties of
2008 the soils, listed in Table 3.2, were determined using the following methods: soil pH and
2009 electrical conductivity (EC) was determined in a 1:5 soil-to-water suspension (Rayment
2010 and Lyons, 2011); the effective cation exchange capacity (ECEC) in soils within the pH
2011 range of 5.5-7.0 was determined by the ammonium acetate method in a 1:10 soil-to-
2012 solution ratio at pH 7 (Rayment and Higginson, 1992); the rest of the soils were pre-
2013 treated with aqueous ethanol, followed by extraction with 1 M ammonium chloride at
2014 pH 7, as described in Rayment and Lyons (2011); the CaCO₃ content was determined
2015 by a manometric procedure (Martin and Reeve, 1955); total organic carbon (C) (TOC)
2016 was quantified by a dry combustion method (Matejovic, 1997); the oxalate Al and Fe
2017 contents were determined according to Rayment and Higginson (1992); the textural
2018 classification of the soils was determined using a mid-infrared spectroscopy method
2019 (Janik et al., 2016); extractable phosphorus (P) and sulphur (S) in the soil were

2020 measured after extraction with sodium bicarbonate and potassium chloride solutions
2021 respectively (Lefroy et al., 1993; Olsen et al., 1954). The water holding capacity (WHC)
2022 of each soil was determined using a ceramic tension plate and a hanging water column
2023 with 100 cm suction.

2024 **3.2.2 Soil spiking and incubation**

2025 All soils were spiked with 0.5 mg Se kg⁻¹ in the form of sodium selenate
2026 (Na₂SeO₄). After spiking, the soils were watered with deionised (DI) water to 60% WHC
2027 and mixed to homogeneity. They were left to equilibrate overnight and then split into
2028 four replicates of 500 g in plastic containers. These soil pots were then transferred into
2029 a 25°C oven and incubated under aerobic conditions. During the incubation period,
2030 soils were watered regularly to maintain 60% WHC. Control soil pots (- Se) were also
2031 included. The soils were incubated for 1, 30, 60, 90 and 300 d prior to extraction and
2032 plant growth.

2033 **3.2.3 Soil extractions**

2034 After incubation, the soils were dried in an oven at 40°C for 72 hours then
2035 ground to a homogenous fine powder prior to analytical procedures. Sequential
2036 extraction was carried out to determine the partitioning across different fractions,
2037 namely: labile or soluble Se (Se-sol) extracted by 0.01 M calcium chloride (CaCl₂),
2038 adsorbed Se (Se-ads) extracted by 0.016 M potassium dihydrogen phosphate
2039 (KH₂PO₄) and organically-bound Se (Se-OM) extracted by 10% TMAH, adapted from
2040 methods developed by Wright et al. (2003), Supriatin et al. (2016) and Mathers et al.
2041 (2017). Briefly, 0.5 g of soil was shaken on an end-over-end shaker with 5 mL of
2042 extractant at 100 rpm overnight, followed by centrifugation at 3000 g for 30 minutes
2043 and finally filtration of the supernatant with a syringe through 0.45 µm filters into 10-
2044 mL tubes. In between the extractions, the weight of the soil samples was recorded to
2045 account for the amount of Se carried over from the previous extraction. A separate

2046 single Se extraction by aqua regia digestion, adapted from the British standard method
2047 ISO 11 466, was also carried out to quantify pseudo-total Se in the soil (Se-tot): 0.5 g
2048 of soil sample was cold digested overnight with concentrated hydrochloric acid (HCl),
2049 nitric acid (HNO₃) and hydrogen peroxide (H₂O₂) in a ratio of 3:1:1. Subsequently, the
2050 samples were digested at 125°C for 4 hours in a closed system on a block digester.
2051 All samples were made up to 50 mL volume with Milli-Q water and stored at 5°C in
2052 polypropylene bottles pending analysis.

2053 The method used for the single *aqua regia* extraction was verified through the
2054 use of the certified reference material NCS DC 73326 from the China National Analysis
2055 Centre for Iron and Steel (Beijing China, 2008). Our results were within 10% of the
2056 certified value (1.6 ± 0.2 mg Se kg⁻¹), with a mean of 1.64 ± 0.15 mg Se kg⁻¹.

2057 **3.2.4 Pot trial**

2058 In parallel to chemical extractions, wheat (*Triticum aestivum* cv. Axe) was grown
2059 in 250 g pots filled with the incubated soils. Prior to potting, the soils were mixed with
2060 a basal nutrient solution supplying the following nutrients (mg kg⁻¹ of soil): N (80, split
2061 application) as urea, P (20) as di-ammonium phosphate, K (40) as muriate of potash,
2062 S (40) as sulphate of ammonia, Ca (10) as calcium nitrate, Mg (10) as magnesium
2063 nitrate, B (1.0) as boric acid, Cu (2.0) as copper chloride, Mn (2.0) manganese chloride,
2064 Mo (0.1) as ammonium molybdate and Zn (2.0) as zinc chloride, and left to equilibrate
2065 overnight. After potting, two pre-germinated wheat seedlings were sown into the pots
2066 and thinned to one plant per pot two weeks later. The soils were watered regularly with
2067 DI water to maintain soil moisture at 60% WHC. Wheat was grown under controlled
2068 conditions (temperature of 23.2°C, humidity of 72% and 12 h daylight cycle) for six
2069 weeks.

2070 The aboveground biomass of the wheat plants was hand-harvested and dried
2071 in an oven at 50°C for 72 h, or until a constant weight was achieved. The dried samples

2072 were finely ground using a laboratory-grade grinder and stored dry until total Se
2073 analysis. The plant Se concentration (Se-plant) was determined after acid digestion:
2074 approximately 0.25 g of plant sample (4 replicates) was weighed into 50-mL digestion
2075 tubes (Axygen, Thermo Fisher Scientific, New York) and left overnight in 2 mL of HNO₃
2076 acid and 0.5 mL of H₂O₂ to predigest. The samples were then heated to 80°C for 45
2077 min, followed by 125°C for 160 min on a block digester. After acid digestion, the
2078 samples were cooled for 30 min then made to 20 mL volume using ultrapure Milli-Q
2079 water.

2080 **3.2.5 Sample analysis**

2081 Total Se in soil and plant samples were analysed by an inductively coupled
2082 plasma – optical emission spectrometer, ICP-OES (Optima 4300, Perkin Elmer) fitted
2083 with a continuous flow hydride generator (Hyd-ICPOES). Since only Se^{IV} is reduced to
2084 a hydride, a pre-reduction step of Se^{VI} to Se^{IV} was carried out: 3 mL of the different Se
2085 extracts (CaCl₂, KH₂PO₄ and TMAH) were heated with an equal volume of HCl at 90°C
2086 for 30 minutes, prior to analysis. All standards and blanks were subjected to the same
2087 treatment before injection into Hyd-ICPOES.

2088 For data quality control, detection limits were calculated for each extraction
2089 method as three times the standard deviation of the blanks' measurements
2090 (Shrivastava and Gupta, 2011). Concentrations of Se above the highest calibration
2091 standard were re-analysed after a 10- or 100-fold dilution of the sample with Milli-Q
2092 water. The detection limits for Se were: 0.19, 0.15, and 0.18 µg L⁻¹ for CaCl₂, KH₂PO₄,
2093 TMAH extractions, respectively. Due to the consistently low recovery of the Se-OM
2094 fraction by this method, a separate single TMAH extraction, using the same protocol
2095 as above, was repeated on all soil samples and the extracts were analysed for total Se
2096 by ICPMS (Agilent 7500ce) with H₂ gas added to the collision cell at a flow rate of 4
2097 mL min⁻¹.

2098 The reason for the low recovery of sequentially-extracted Se-OM fraction was
2099 potentially due to either (1) TMAH not solubilising the organically-bound Se or, (2) the
2100 Hyd-ICPOES not detecting the TMAH-solubilised Se-OM. Interestingly, when TMAH-
2101 extracted Se was analysed on the ICP-MS, all ($109 \pm 3\%$) of the total added Se was
2102 recovered, suggesting that TMAH was effective in solubilising soil-bound Se and that
2103 it was rather the method of analysis (Hyd-ICPOES) that was hampering Se-OM
2104 determination. Although hydride generation helps to lower the detection limits for Se
2105 analysis, it appears to be unsuitable for samples with high organic matter content.
2106 Zhang et al. (1999) attributed this ineffectiveness to the reaction between OM and
2107 boron hydride (BH_4^-), which produces a foam/effervescence and interferes with Se
2108 determination.

2109 The Se-OM fraction in the present study was therefore calculated as the
2110 difference between total Se extracted by the single separate TMAH extraction (Se-
2111 TMAH) and the sum of soluble and adsorbed Se (Se-sol + Se-ads). Other elements
2112 (Ca, Cu, Fe, K, Mg, Mn, P, S, and Zn) in plant samples were analysed by conventional
2113 ICP-OES after a 5-fold dilution of the plant acid digests with Milli Q water.

2114 **3.2.6 Kinetics models**

2115 The kinetics models that are often used to describe the change in nutrient
2116 availability over time in soils are order (zero, first and second) reactions, Elovich, power
2117 function and parabolic diffusion (Boostani et al., 2019). Different kinetics models were
2118 tested to predict the change in the soluble fraction of Se with ageing time, defined as
2119 Se ageing (Table 3.1).

2120 Table 3.1: Kinetics models for Se ageing in different soils (Boostani et al., 2019; Islas-
 2121 Espinoza et al., 2014; Li et al., 2016).

Models	Equations	Parameters
Reversible First Order	Eq.1 (text)	
Second order	$\frac{1}{Se_t} = \frac{1}{Se_{eq}} + k_2 t$	Se_t is the concentration of soluble Se (mg kg^{-1}) at specific ageing time, t (days); Se_{eq} is the concentration of Se soluble at equilibrium (mg kg^{-1}); k_2 is the second-order rate constant
Power function	$\ln Se_t = \ln a + b \ln t$	a and b are both constants
Elovich equation	$Se_t = a + b \ln t$	
Parabolic diffusion	$\frac{Se_t}{Se_{eq}} = a + b\sqrt{t}$	

2122

2123 The most comprehensive model, the Reversible First Order (RFO) – Eq. 1 –
 2124 was adapted from Buekers et al. (2008) and Crout et al. (2006) as follows:

$$2125 \quad f = f_{eq} + (f_0 - f_{eq}) x e^{-t/T_c} \quad \text{Eq. 1}$$

2126 where f , f_0 and f_{eq} is the fraction of added Se that is soluble at time t , time 0 and at
 2127 equilibrium, respectively and T_c is the response time of the reaction (d). The model
 2128 parameters (f_0 , f_{eq} and T_c) were optimised by minimising the residual standard
 2129 deviations (RSD) and the goodness-of-fit of the different models was assessed using
 2130 Pearson's correlation coefficient (r) and the RSD. The RSD was calculated as follows:

$$2131 \quad RSD = \sqrt{\frac{\sum (Se_{meas} - Se_{model})^2}{n-x}} \quad \text{Eq. 2}$$

2132 where, Se_{meas} and Se_{model} were the measured and modelled values of Se-sol (mg kg^{-1}),
 2133 respectively, released at specific time intervals; n is the number of data points, and
 2134 x is the number of model parameters.

2135 3.2.7 Statistical analyses

2136 The changes in Se concentrations in various soil fractions over time were
 2137 assessed for statistical significance using an analysis of variance (ANOVA) at a 5%
 2138 significance threshold. Simple correlation analysis was carried out to assess which
 2139 chemical extraction method for Se best correlated with plant Se concentrations. A

2140 multiple linear regression analysis was also used to determine which soil properties
2141 were primarily driving Se ageing. Pearson's correlation coefficients (r) were used to
2142 calculate the percentage variation in Se fixation explained by the different predictors.
2143 The statistical analyses were conducted in SPSS (IBM SPSS Statistics for Windows,
2144 Version 24.0., IBM Corp, Armonk, New York). The parameters of the different kinetics
2145 models were fitted to the data using the Microsoft Excel Solver function.

2146 **3.3 Results and Discussion**

2147 **3.3.1 Change in soil Se fractions with ageing**

2148 The background concentrations of total Se in the soils used in this study ranged
2149 from 0.02 – 0.23 mg kg⁻¹, with the highest concentrations observed in soils with high
2150 organic matter content such as Charleston and Inman Valley (5.1 and 5.7% TOC,
2151 respectively) (Table 3.2).

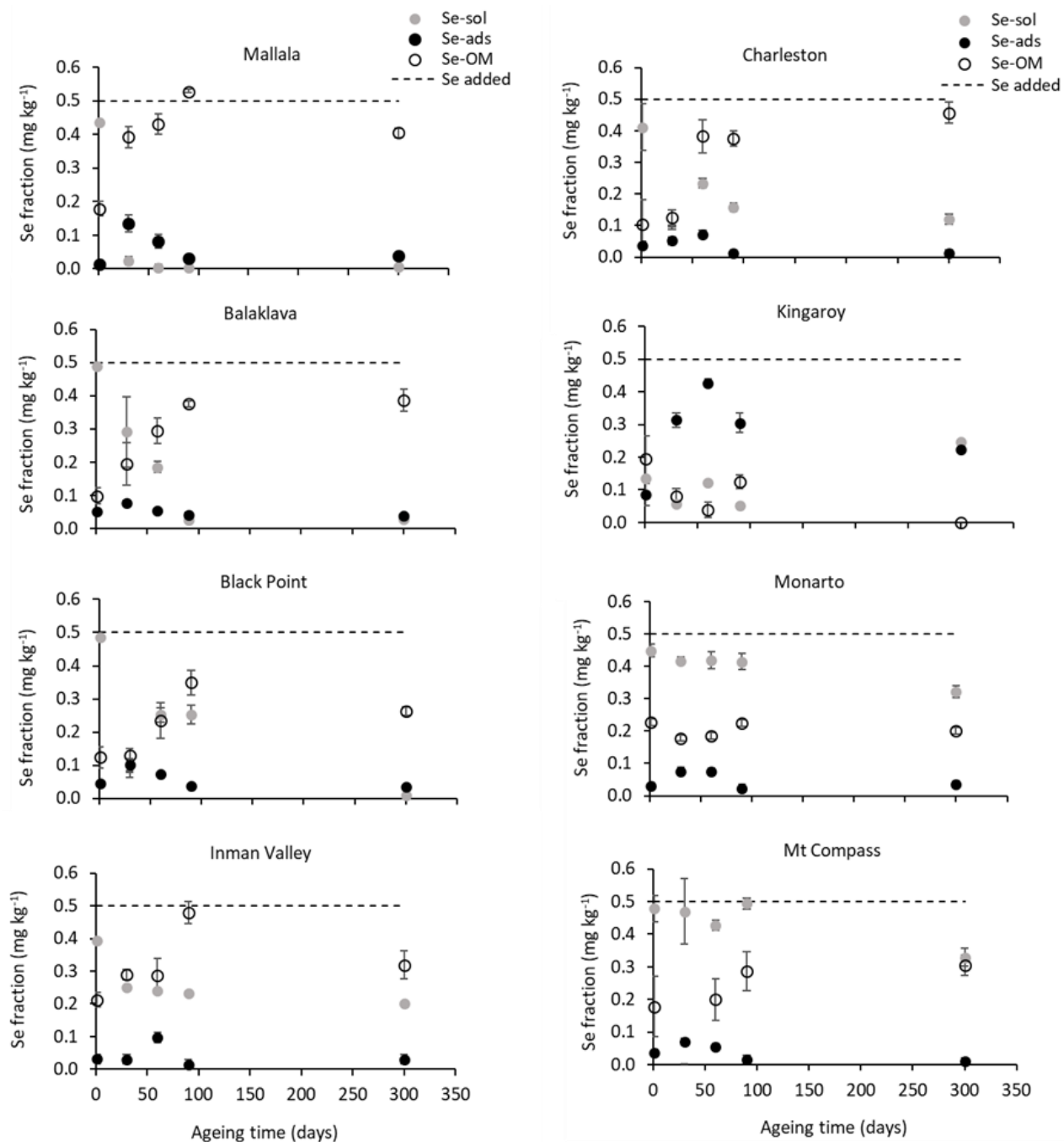
2152 Table 3.2: The physicochemical characteristics of the soils used in this study. 'b.d' denotes concentrations that were below analytical
 2153 detection limits.

Soils	pH	EC	ECEC	CaCO ₃	Org C	Oxal Al	Oxal Fe	Clay	Sand	Available P	Available S	Total Se
	water	dS m ⁻¹	c.mol kg ⁻¹	%	%	g kg ⁻¹	g kg ⁻¹	%	%	mg kg ⁻¹	mg kg ⁻¹	mg kg ⁻¹
Mt Compass	5.4	0.01	1.7	b.d	0.2	0.1	0.1	1.0	98	5	3	0.02
Inman Valley	5.6	0.14	16.0	b.d	5.7	1.4	5.2	26.0	41	41	19	0.18
Charleston	5.8	0.09	7.8	b.d	5.1	0.4	4.6	3.6	85	190	14	0.23
Kingaroy	6.8	0.09	8.3	b.d	1.9	2.5	3.7	52.0	20	10	61	0.13
Balaklava	8.0	0.17	27.0	3.1	1.7	1.2	0.8	12.0	46	35	13	0.10
Black Point	8.0	0.12	15.9	2.7	1.1	1.0	0.8	15.0	70	5	10	0.10
Mallala	8.2	0.13	25.9	11.0	0.9	1.2	0.9	13.0	62	16	9	0.14
Monarto	8.9	0.09	5.1	1.1	0.4	0.3	0.2	2.6	95	5	5	0.05

2154

2155

2156 The solubility of Se generally decreased over time, but at various rates depending on
2157 the type of soils (Fig. 3.2). Sandy soils such as Monarto and Mt Compass showed no
2158 significant change in their Se-sol fractions over 300 d, as the fraction of the added Se
2159 that was soluble decreased from 96% to 71% in Monarto and from 103% to 68% in Mt
2160 Compass. For the other soils, a rapid initial decrease in Se-sol was observed, followed
2161 by a more gradual partitioning into non-soluble pools. The most rapid decrease in the
2162 Se-sol fraction occurred in Kingaroy, where the majority of the added Se (> 50%) was
2163 not extractable by CaCl₂ within the first 24 h. The Kingaroy soil is rich in clay (52%)
2164 and Al and Fe oxides (2.54 and 3.69 g kg⁻¹ respectively), explaining its high Se
2165 retention capacity. The second fastest decrease in soluble Se was observed in the
2166 alkaline calcareous Mallala soil (11% CaCO₃), as solubility decreased by 95% within
2167 the first 30 d, followed by a more gradual decrease. These results compare favourably
2168 with those in studies by Singh et al. (1981), which showed higher Se retention in
2169 calcareous compared to non-calcareous, saline and alkaline ones.



2171

2172 Fig. 3.1: The soluble, adsorbed and OM-bound (Se-sol, Se-ads and Se-OM,
 2173 respectively) Se fractions for different soils measured over an ageing period of 300 d.
 2174 Error bars indicate standard errors (n = 4).

2175 The adsorbed Se fraction desorbed by KH_2PO_4 extraction (Se-ads) showed a
2176 similar pattern of distribution in most soils (Fig. 3.1). A slight increase in Se-ads was
2177 observed for the first 60 days, followed by a decrease and stabilisation over a longer-
2178 term. Except for the Kingaroy soil, the adsorbed fraction was small at d 1 ($7 \pm 0.88\%$
2179 of the added Se), increased to $16 \pm 2.35\%$ at d 30 and gradually decreased to $6 \pm$
2180 0.95% at d 300, showing that Se-ads was not the dominant fraction in those soils. This
2181 trend suggests that Se fixation in most of the soils was primarily driven by processes
2182 other than strong surface adsorption. Comparatively, Kingaroy was the only soil where
2183 Se-ads was higher than Se-sol at every ageing time, which suggests that specific
2184 adsorption onto mineral soil fractions was the primary mechanism responsible for the
2185 loss of solubility in that soil (Fig. 3.2). A similarly high Se-ads:Se-sol ratio was observed
2186 in soils with comparable mineral oxides contents to Kingaroy in a study by Li et al.
2187 (2016). This highlights the efficacy of active sites such as those of Al and Fe oxides as
2188 well as clay minerals to rapidly adsorb Se applied either as soluble Se^{VI} or Se^{IV} .

2189 At $t=1$ d, Se-OM averaged at $0.03 \pm 0.01 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in most soils, which gradually
2190 increased with ageing time (Fig. 3.1). High-OM soils such as Inman Valley and
2191 Charleston were expected to have higher Se-OM fractions compared to others;
2192 however, Se-OM was the highest in alkaline calcareous soils Mallala, Black Point and
2193 Balaklava, suggesting that TMAH was not specifically solubilising organically-bound
2194 Se, and was potentially also dissolving Se bound to carbonates. Since calcite forms
2195 precipitates within a pH range of 5.5 to 10, adding a powerful alkaline reagent such as
2196 TMAH (pH 13 at 25% v/v) to calcareous soils may have caused calcite dissolution and
2197 the release of previously-bound Se. Similar overestimation of organically-bound Se in
2198 soils has been observed with other alkaline oxidising agents such as NaOH, sodium
2199 hypochlorite (NaOCl) and potassium persulfate ($\text{K}_2\text{S}_2\text{O}_8$). For example, Wright et al.
2200 (2003) found that the NaOCl extraction of sediments resulted in overestimation of the

2201 Se-OM fraction, as the extract was also solubilising metal selenides such as iron
 2202 selenide (FeSe). Kinetics models for Se ageing in soils

2203 For most soils, except Kingaroy, the best goodness-of-fit between measured
 2204 and modelled Se-sol values was given the reversible first order (RFO) equation model.
 2205 Kingaroy was best modelled by a Power Function (Table 3.3). Given the superiority of
 2206 the RFO in modelling Se solubility with ageing compared to the other models, it will be
 2207 further discussed in this section and onwards.

2208 Table 3.3: Residual standard deviation (RSD) and Pearson's correlation coefficients
 2209 (r) of kinetics models for change in soluble Se fraction over time in different soils. The
 2210 numbers highlighted in bold show the best goodness-of-fit between modelled and
 2211 measured Se-sol values.

Kinetic models	Mt Compass		Inman Valley		Charleston		Kingaroy		Balaklava		Black Point		Mallala		Monarto	
	RSD	r	RSD	r	RSD	r	RSD	r	RSD	r	RSD	r	RSD	r	RSD	r
Reversible first order	0.04	0.88	0.01	0.99	0.08	0.91	0.11	0.00	0.05	0.99	0.04	0.94	0.00	1.00	0.01	0.98
Second order	0.04	0.80	0.06	0.73	0.10	0.75	0.09	0.00	0.06	0.95	0.14	0.73	0.01	1.00	0.01	0.97
Power Function	0.06	0.00	0.02	0.98	0.22	0.79	0.08	0.55	0.10	0.88	0.12	0.77	0.01	1.00	0.04	0.45
Elovich	0.06	0.00	0.01	0.98	0.08	0.79	0.09	0.00	0.07	0.94	0.08	0.94	0.08	0.93	0.04	0.57
Parabolic Diffusion	0.06	0.67	0.06	0.75	0.14	0.62	0.09	0.00	0.13	0.86	0.17	0.86	0.20	0.57	0.02	0.95

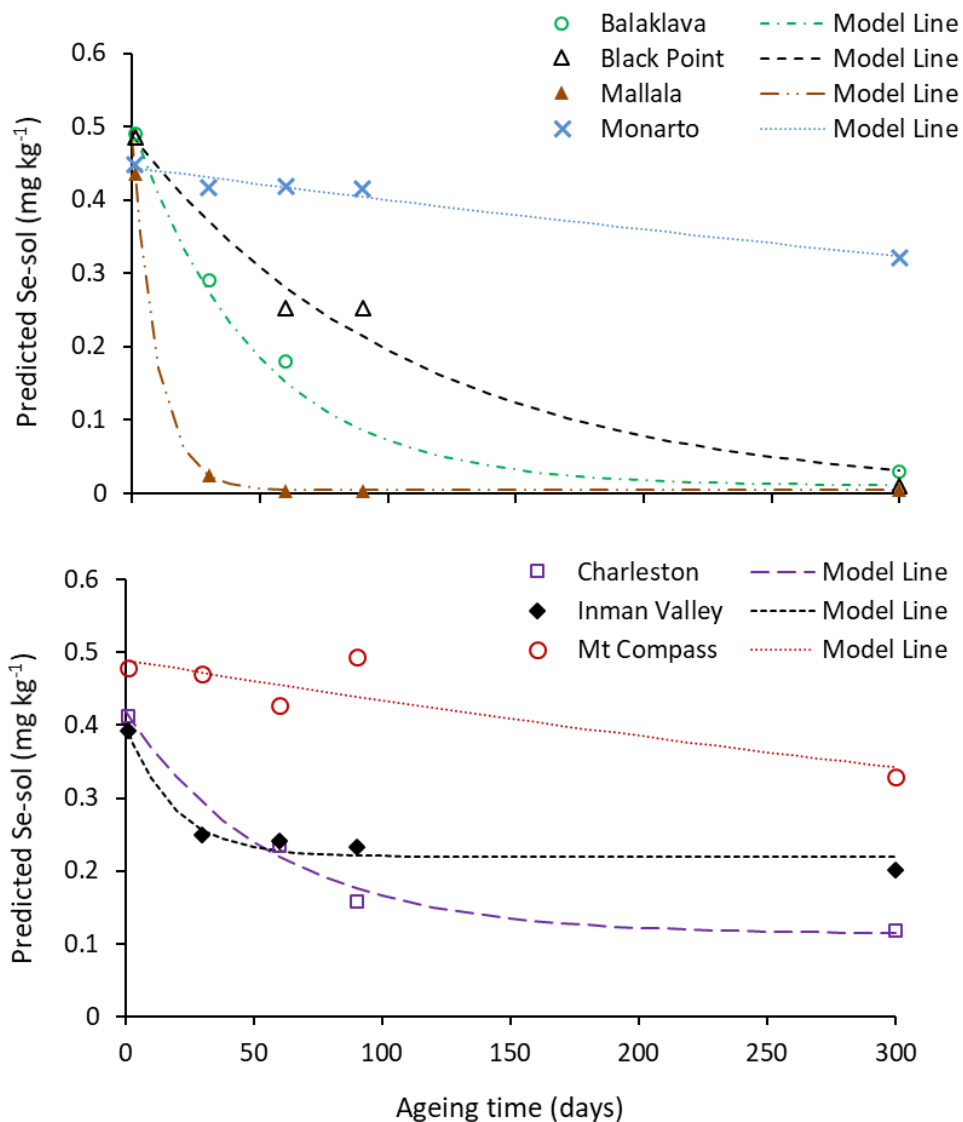
2212

2213 Table 3.4: The estimated model parameters derived from the Reversible First Order
 2214 model to predict Se solubility over time. Kingaroy was not well represented by the
 2215 model.

Soils	f_0	f_{eq}	T_c (d ⁻¹)	Soil type
Mallala	0.97	0.01	9.40	Calcareous
Balaklava	1.00	0.02	48.3	
Black Point	0.98	0.01	110	
Monarto	0.89	0.00	943	
Inman Valley	0.80	0.44	18.9	Non calcareous
Charleston	0.84	0.23	56.5	
Mt Compass	0.98	0.66	121	
Kingaroy	0.25	-	-	Oxisol

2216

2217 The RFO model parameters indicate whether there was immediate sorption of
 2218 Se onto soil surfaces ($f_0 < 1$), the fraction of the added Se that remains soluble at
 2219 equilibrium (f_{eq}) and the “response time” of the ageing reaction (T_c , the time required to
 2220 reach 63% of the difference between initial and equilibrium value) (Table 3.4). The
 2221 estimated proportion of Se instantly fixed ($1-f_0$) was not an indication of the extent of
 2222 Se ageing in the soil: despite their low proportion of immediately-fixed Se (< 5%),
 2223 calcareous soils such as Mallala, Balaklava and Black Point showed more pronounced
 2224 Se ageing (higher f_{eq}) than the other soils (Table 3.4). For all calcareous soils, almost
 2225 all of the added Se was predicted to be fixed at equilibrium, but the rate of fixation
 2226 increased with increasing CaCO₃ content of soils, following the order of Mallala
 2227 (CaCO₃ = 11%) > Balaklava (CaCO₃ = 3.1) > Black Point (CaCO₃ = 2.7) > Monarto
 2228 (CaCO₃ = 1.1%) (Fig. 3.2).



2229

2230 Fig. 3.2: The Se-sol fraction in different soils aged for a period of 300 d, modelled by
 2231 the reversible first order equation model. Calcareous and non-calcareous soils are
 2232 shown on the first and second graphs, respectively.

2233 The lack of immediate fixation in the calcareous soils suggest that more Se
 2234 remained bioavailable shortly after addition probably because the alkaline, aerobic soil
 2235 conditions favour the predominance of mobile Se^{VI} ions (Gupta and Gupta, 2000).
 2236 However, over time, more pronounced Se ageing occurred in the calcareous soils,
 2237 pointing to a strong binding mechanism, possibly by ion exchange with CO₃²⁻ on calcite
 2238 surfaces (Goldberg and Glaubig, 1988). The non-calcareous soils showed relatively
 2239 less pronounced ageing of Se (Table 3.4). Selenium immobilisation occurred a higher
 2240 rate in the high-OM soils such as Inman Valley and Charleston (*T_c* of 19 and 57 d),

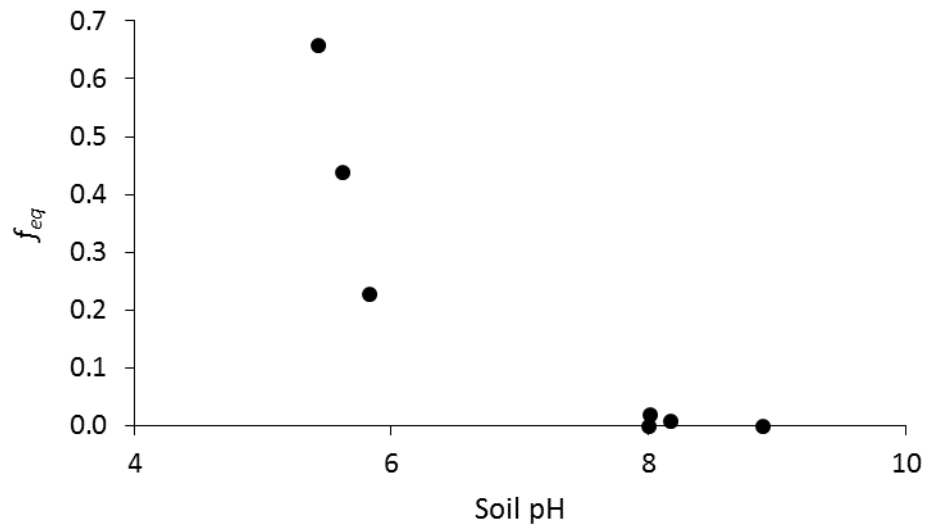
2241 compared to low OM soils such as Mt Compass and Monarto (T_c of 120 and 942 d
2242 respectively).

2243 Despite the calcareous nature of Monarto, albeit with lower CaCO_3 content
2244 (1.1%) compared to the other calcareous soils, the f_{eq} in Monarto was predicted to be
2245 0 (Table 3.4). The model seems to suggest that fixation of Se in Monarto would occur
2246 at a very slow rate over a long period of time (estimated 942 d). Given that the ageing
2247 period for this study was 300 d, it was not possible to verify this assumption. However,
2248 for all the other soils, f_{eq} was estimated to be reached within the 300 d period ($T_c < 300$
2249 d; Table 3.4) and the good correlation observed between f_{eq} and Se-sol concentrations
2250 at d 300 for those soils ($r=0.99$) (data not shown) suggests that the model prediction
2251 was reliable. Hence, it is reasonable to assume the predicted long fixation process of
2252 Se in Monarto was also realistic.

2253 The Kingaroy soil was not well represented by kinetic models because most
2254 sorption occurred in the first day (> 75% of the added Se adsorbed with 24 h) and there
2255 was little change in Se solubility afterwards. This soil was, therefore, omitted from the
2256 statistical analysis determining which soil fractions were primarily driving Se fixation
2257 (next section).

2258 **3.3.2 Effect of soil properties on Se ageing**

2259 A multiple linear regression analysis between the estimated soluble Se fraction
2260 at equilibrium (f_{eq}) and soil properties showed that soil pH was the main property
2261 influencing the loss in Se solubility with ageing, explaining 81% of the variance among
2262 the different soils ($p < 0.05$) (Fig. 3.3).



2264

2265 Fig. 3.3: The relationship between the fraction of Se that was soluble at equilibrium
2266 and soil pH.

2267

2268 Under aerated alkaline conditions, Se^{VI} is expected to predominate, and this
2269 species is more mobile and bioavailable than Se^{IV} (Mayland et al., 1991). Hence, the
2270 more pronounced ageing at higher pH may seem surprising. However, the alkaline
2271 soils were also calcareous, and the rate of fixation increased with increasing CaCO_3
2272 content of the soils. It seems therefore likely that retention of Se on CaCO_3 was the
2273 primary mechanism responsible for Se fixation in the alkaline soils.

2273

2274 Compared to the number of studies about the sorption of Se ions on mineral
2275 oxides and clay surfaces (Balistrieri and Chao, 1990; Gissel-Nielsen and Hamdy, 1977;
2276 Goldberg, 2014; Peak, 2006), studies investigating Se sorption in calcareous soils are
2277 fewer (Cowan et al., 1990a; Jones and Belling, 1967; Renard et al., 2013; Singh et al.,
2278 1981). Singh et al. (1981) observed calcareous soils to retain more Se^{VI} and Se^{IV} than
2279 other soil types. Goldberg and Glaubig (1988) showed that the retention behaviour of
2280 Se on calcite, especially Se^{IV} , was highly dependent on soil pH as sorption increased
2281 from pH 6 to 9, peaked between pH 8 and 9, and decreased with at pH values > 9.
2282 However, the mechanisms behind Se sorption on calcite are still poorly understood.
2283 Studies have used the chemical similarity of sulphate (SO_4^{2-}) and phosphate (PO_4^{3-})

2283 ions with Se^{VI} and Se^{IV} , respectively, to infer information about the mechanisms
2284 governing Se retention in calcareous soils. For example, Cowan et al. (1990a) showed
2285 Se^{IV} was adsorbed on CaCO_3 by its exchange with $\text{CO}_3^{2-}/\text{HCO}_3^-$ ions on anion
2286 exchange surface sites of calcite, in a similar manner to PO_4 , as both SeO_3^{2-} and PO_4^{3-}
2287 have similar charge, ionic size and structure (Shock and Helgeson, 1988). However, it
2288 should be noted that in the present study, and it would potentially be in the field as well,
2289 PO_4^{3-} was applied to the soil at a much higher concentration (20 mg P kg^{-1}) than SeO_4^{2-}
2290 ($0.5 \text{ mg Se kg}^{-1}$). A realistic rate of Se application for biofortification in the field is
2291 estimated to be 10 g ha^{-1} (Mathers et al., 2017), which is equivalent to $3.33 \text{ } \mu\text{g kg}^{-1}$
2292 (based on a 20 cm depth and 1.5 g cm^{-3} bulk density), and hence > 6000 times lower
2293 the concentration of P fertiliser application in the soil. It could be argued that the
2294 precipitation of SeO_4^{2-} ions at such low levels on calcite surfaces would be unlikely.
2295 Structural studies by Lamble et al. (1995) using XAFS provided direct evidence that
2296 SeO_4^{2-} can substitute CO_3^{2-} in calcite; however, high concentrations of aqueous Se
2297 (1006 ppm) were used in that study as well (Lamble et al., 1995). Therefore, the
2298 retention of Se onto calcite surfaces through an ion exchange mechanism seems
2299 possible, but it would require substantial distortion of the site, which could potentially
2300 occur as a result of an increasing Se concentration in the soil (Reeder et al., 1994).
2301 There is, however, no way of verifying which mechanism was Se retained by in the soil
2302 as no speciation analysis of Se was carried out for the aged soils.

2303 In non-calcareous soils, Se retention occurs predominantly by an adsorption
2304 mechanism (Goldberg, 2014), and adsorption is, in turn, primarily dictated by the
2305 contents of Fe/Mn and Al oxides as a result of their specific surface area and strong
2306 chelating ability (Dinh et al., 2019; Muller et al., 2012). In this study, the most rapid
2307 decline ($> 75\%$ within 24 h) of soluble Se was observed in the Kingaroy soil (Fig. 3.1),
2308 which is an Oxisol with high Al/Fe oxides and clay contents (Table 3.2), suggesting

2309 that the oxides were responsible for Se sorption in this soil. In the other non-calcareous
2310 soils, fixation was most pronounced in the high-OM soils (Fig. 3.2), suggesting that
2311 binding onto or incorporation into OM played a role in the ageing process. However, it
2312 is hard to infer the type of bonding responsible for the retention of Se in OM as the
2313 chemical fractionation method employed in this study did not selectively speciate HA-
2314 and FA-bound Se (Qin et al., 2012; Supriatin et al., 2016).

2315 **3.3.3 Soil extract to predict Se bioavailability**

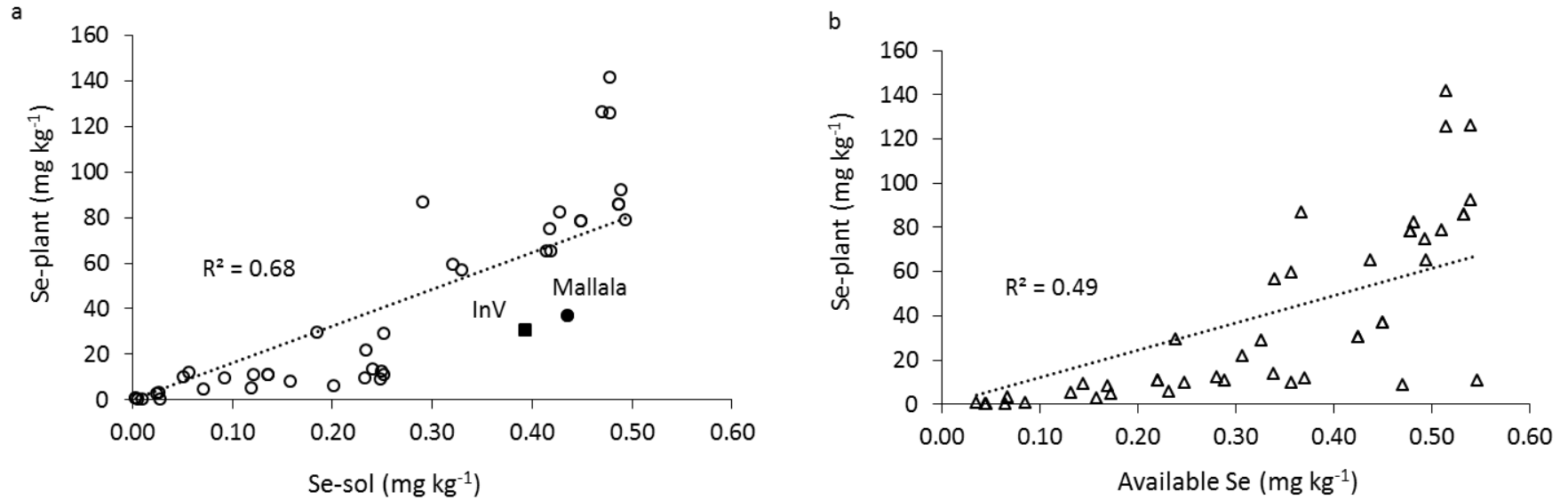
2316 The Se concentrations of plants grown in soils aged with Se for different lengths
2317 of time over a 300 d period are shown in Table 3.5. The plant Se concentrations
2318 generally declined with time of incubation after Se addition, but the rate of decrease
2319 varied significantly among the different soils. Initial (t=30 d) plant Se concentrations
2320 were highest in non-calcareous, low-OM sandy soils (average $110 \pm 31.6 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$),
2321 followed by calcareous soils (average $71.9 \pm 17.5 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$) and were lowest in high-
2322 OM soils (average $17.3 \pm 6.74 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$). By the end of the ageing period, plant Se
2323 concentration decreased to $< 10 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in all soils, with the exception of low OM, non-
2324 calcareous (sandy) soils (average $58.3 \pm 1.40 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$). The lowest concentrations
2325 were measured in plants grown in the calcareous soils Mallala, Black Point and
2326 Balaklava (average $0.45 \pm 0.03 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$) (Table 3.5).

2327 Table 3.5: Concentrations of Se in plants grown in soils that were aged with Se for 1,
 2328 30, 60, 90 and 300 days. Results show averages \pm standard errors (n=4). The
 2329 highlighted data points were outliers as Se-plant concentrations were unusually low,
 2330 which stemmed from the very poor growth of plants at that stage, presumably due to
 2331 external factors such as low nutrient availability despite basal fertilisation. An ageing
 2332 factor (AF_{plant}) was calculated as the ratio of Se-plant at d 1 to Se-plant at d 300.

Soils	Se concentrations in plants (mg kg^{-1}) grown in soils aged with Se					AF_{plant}
	for t days					
	<i>1</i>	<i>30</i>	<i>60</i>	<i>90</i>	<i>300</i>	
Mt Compass	142 \pm 16.0	127 \pm 16	82.3 \pm 4.5	78.9 \pm 0.6	56.9 \pm 1.0	2.49
Inman Valley	30.8 \pm 3.9	12.7 \pm 1.3	13.8 \pm 1.5	9.84 \pm 0.7	6.06 \pm 0.2	5.08
Charleston	1.33 \pm 0.2	22.0 \pm 1.2	9.6 \pm 0.8	8.4 \pm 0.2	5.3 \pm 0.2	0.264
Kingaroy	10.9 \pm 0.6	12.0 \pm 5.5	11.2 \pm 0.5	10.0 \pm 0.4	9.05 \pm 1.0	1.20
Balaklava	92.5 \pm 14.0	87.0 \pm 3.1	29.8 \pm 2.2	3.47 \pm 0.2	0.27 \pm 0.1	338
Black Point	85.9 \pm 5.9	4.85 \pm 0.7	29.1 \pm 4.2	11.3 \pm 1.0	0.31 \pm 0.0	280
Mallala	37.0 \pm 2.7	2.94 \pm 0.2	0.80 \pm 0.02	0.76 \pm 0.1	0.36 \pm 0.0	102
Monarto	78.7 \pm 7.8	75.0 \pm 9.0	65.6 \pm 4.5	65.2 \pm 4.5	59.7 \pm 2.9	1.32

2333

2334 To verify which chemical extraction method was the best indicator of
 2335 bioavailability, concentrations of Se in plants were correlated with Se-sol and plant-
 2336 available Se (Se-sol + Se-ads) fractions (Fig. 3.4).



2337

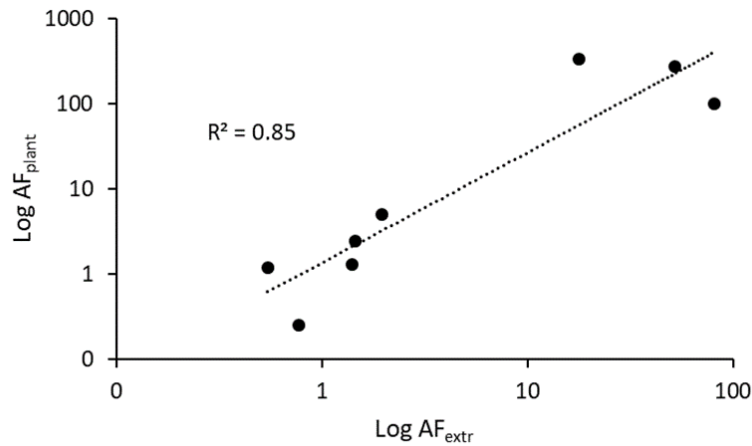
2338 Fig. 3.4: The chemically-extractable soil (a) soluble and (b) available Se (Se-sol + Se-ads) fractions of aged soils vs. the measured
 2339 Se concentrations of plants grown in the aged soils. The data points for Inman Valley (InV) and Mallala at the first sampling point (t=1
 2340 d) are identified separately in (a) to highlight the overestimation of bioavailability by chemical extraction due to considerable ageing
 2341 occurring at the beginning at plant growth.

2342 The results indicate that a dilute salt (0.01 M CaCl₂) extraction could predict
2343 bioavailability reasonably well ($r=0.83$). However, slight overestimation of
2344 bioavailability for some of the freshly spiked soils with high sorption capacity, such as
2345 highly calcareous Mallala and high-OM Inman Valley soils, as identified by separate
2346 symbols on Fig. 3.4, was observed. It could be argued that using the Se-sol fraction of
2347 such soils, especially at d 1, to predict bioavailability was not a true depiction of the
2348 pool of soluble Se that was actually available for plant uptake. Nevertheless, the
2349 exclusion of the d 1 data Se-plant concentrations did not significantly affect the
2350 correlation between Se-plant and Se-sol ($r=0.84$) (data not shown). These results
2351 demonstrated that, although reasonably reliable, the use of chemically-fractionated
2352 soluble Se fractions of highly sorptive soils to predict bioavailability, especially shortly
2353 after fertiliser addition, should be carried out with caution.

2354 The soluble Se pool in soil solution is continuously replenished as Se gets taken
2355 up by plants or lost from the soil-plant system, usually through the desorption of
2356 adsorbed Se from surfaces of soil particles (Dhillon et al., 2005). Hence, the Se-ads
2357 fraction in soil could be a potential pool of 'plant-available Se'. In this study, correlating
2358 available (Se-sol + Se-ads) Se fraction with Se-plant concentrations ($r=0.69$) did not
2359 improve the prediction for bioavailability from Se-sol only ($r=0.84$) (Fig. 3.4). Our results
2360 differ from those by Zhao et al. (2005) which showed a high correlation ($r=0.83$)
2361 between KH₂PO₄-extractable Se and plant Se concentrations. The suitability of a
2362 chemical extractant in extracting plant-available Se depends on the type and nature of
2363 the soil (Dhillon et al., 2005). Although the physicochemical properties of the three soils
2364 used in the study by Zhao et al. (2005) are not listed, they did show that the KH₂PO₄-
2365 extractable Se accounted for most (> 95%) of the total Se in the soil, suggesting the
2366 prevalence of adsorption sites such as Al/Fe oxides or clay minerals. In contrast, in our
2367 study, the Se-ads fraction in most soils, except Kingaroy, was minimal (< 10%) and

2368 showed no change with ageing. This was because mechanisms other than adsorption
2369 was responsible for Se retention in this set of soils, as discussed in the previous
2370 section. However, the results of the present study were in agreement with those by
2371 Dhillon et al. (2005), in which the chemical extraction of seleniferous soils (> 0.5 mg
2372 Se kg^{-1}) by either hot water or potassium chloride (KCl), was more effective ($r=0.70$) in
2373 predicting bioavailability in wheat than extraction by KH_2PO_4 . Hence, the use of
2374 chemical extractants to predict Se bioavailability could be made more reliable by firstly
2375 determining the chemical properties of soils in order to ascertain the sorptive behaviour
2376 of Se in the soil.

2377 Ageing factors were derived based on both the plant concentrations and
2378 chemical-extraction data. They were calculated as the ratio of the Se concentration in
2379 the plant or in the CaCl_2 extract in freshly spiked soil and that in the soil aged for 300
2380 d. Ageing was much more pronounced for the three soils with $\text{CaCO}_3 > 2\%$, in which
2381 the plant Se concentrations decreased > 100 -fold with ageing than in the other soils
2382 (Table 3.5). For the non-calcareous soils, the highest ageing factor was in Inman
2383 Valley. Since Inman Valley had the highest SOC content (Table 3.2), this suggests that
2384 Se incorporation into OM was the primary ageing mechanism in non-calcareous soils.
2385 The biological ageing factor (AF_{plant}) was strongly correlated with the chemical
2386 extraction-based ageing factor (AF_{extr}) ($r=0.93$) (Fig. 3.5), hence confirming the
2387 possibility of chemically extracting soils with CaCl_2 to estimate Se bioavailability.



2388

2389 Fig. 3.5: The relationship between AF_{plant} and AF_{extr} , which are the ageing factors (AF)
 2390 of Se derived from the ratio of plant Se concentrations and chemically-extracted soil
 2391 soluble Se at the beginning and end of the ageing period. Ageing factors were log-
 2392 transformed to homogenise variances.

2393 3.4 Conclusions

2394 The availability of added Se^{VI} in soil decreased with ageing time, which was
 2395 observed both in chemically-extracted Se-sol fractions and concentrations of Se in
 2396 plants. However, the rate of decrease varied significantly among the different soils.
 2397 The solubility of Se as a function of ageing time was best represented by a reversible
 2398 first order equation model. Ageing of Se was most pronounced in calcareous soils, with
 2399 the predicted soluble fraction at equilibrium close to zero. The rate of Se fixation in the
 2400 calcareous soils increased as a function of the $CaCO_3$ content of the soil. In non-
 2401 calcareous soils, ageing was less pronounced. The bioavailability of Se in Oxisols such
 2402 as Kingaroy could not be modelled kinetically; the majority of the added Se was rapidly
 2403 adsorbed, while the rest remained more or less at constant solubility. Chemical
 2404 extraction of soils with $CaCl_2$ was effective in predicting bioavailability, except in soils
 2405 with a high sorption capacity such as Mallala (highly calcareous) and Inman Valley
 2406 (high OM) where a significant drop in solubility was observed within the first 30 d.

2407 While the RFO model described the pattern of ageing in most soils well, it does
 2408 not indicate which mechanisms were driving Se ageing. Moreover, given the lack of

2409 selectivity of certain extractants, such as TMAH, it was not possible to get an accurate
2410 insight of the processes that may have caused these changes. Such information could
2411 only be speculated on the basis of their relationship with soil properties, for example
2412 the retention of Se onto calcite surfaces by an ion exchange mechanism may have
2413 been responsible for the more pronounced retention of Se in calcareous soils
2414 compared to the others. Nevertheless, the study was one of the few to investigate the
2415 influence of soil properties and ageing time on the bioavailability of Se, especially when
2416 added as Se^{VI}. It has the merit of a combined chemical and biological approach in
2417 estimating the kinetics of ageing and the change in bioavailability over time. Such
2418 knowledge could be useful in determining the rate and frequency of Se fertiliser
2419 application in biofortification programs. Further work could be undertaken to strengthen
2420 the model developed to predict Se fixation and sorption in soils over time, for example,
2421 by including a greater variety of soils and introducing additional source terms to
2422 account for losses of Se from the soil-plant system, in the form of leaching after rainfall
2423 episodes or irrigation.

2424

2425 **3.5 References**

2426

2427 Balistrieri, L.S., Chao, T.T., 1990. Adsorption of selenium by amorphous iron
2428 oxyhydroxide and manganese dioxide. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 54(3), 739-751.

2429 Banuelos, G., Schrale, G., 1989. Plants that remove selenium from soils. *Calif. Agric.*
2430 (3), 19-20.

2431 Boostani, H.R., Najafi-Ghiri, M., Amin, H., Mirsoleimani, A., 2019. Zinc desorption
2432 kinetics from some calcareous soils of orange (*Citrus sinensis* L.) orchards, southern
2433 Iran. *J. Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.* 65(1), 20-27.

2434 Broadley, M.R., White, P.J., Bryson, R.J., Meacham, M.C., Bowen, H.C., Johnson,
2435 S.E., Hawkesford, M.J., McGrath, S.P., Zhao, F., Breward, N., Harriman, M., Tucker,
2436 M., 2006. Biofortification of UK food crops with selenium. *Proc. Nutr. Soc* 65(2), 169-
2437 181.

2438 Buekers, J., Degryse, F., Maes, A., Smolders, E., 2008. Modelling the effects of ageing
2439 on Cd, Zn, Ni and Cu solubility in soils using an assemblage model. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.*
2440 59(6), 1160-1170.

2441 Chilimba, A.D.C., Young, S.D., Black, C.R., Meacham, M.C., Lammel, J., Broadley,
2442 M.R., 2012. Assessing residual availability of selenium applied to maize crops in
2443 Malawi. *Field Crops Res.* 134, 11-18.

2444 Cowan, C.E., Zachara, J.M., Resch, C.T., 1990. Solution ion effects on the surface
2445 exchange of selenite on calcite. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 54(8), 2223-2234.

2446 Crout, N.M.J., Tye, A.M., Zhang, H., McGrath, S.P., Young, S.D., 2006. Kinetics of
2447 metal fixation in soils: measurement and modeling by isotopic dilution. *Environ.*
2448 *Toxicol. Chem.* 25(3), 659-663.

2449 Degryse, F., Smolders, E., Parker, D.R., 2009. Partitioning of metals (Cd, Co, Cu, Ni,
2450 Pb, Zn) in soils: concepts, methodologies, prediction and applications - a review. *Eur.*
2451 *J. Soil Sci.* 60(4), 590.

2452 Dhillon, K.S., Dhillon, S.K., 1999. Adsorption–desorption reactions of selenium in some
2453 soils of India. *Geoderma* 93(1), 19-31.

- 2454 Dhillon, K.S., Rani, N., Dhillon, S.K., 2005. Evaluation of different extractants for the
2455 estimation of bioavailable selenium in seleniferous soils of Northwest India. *Aust. J.*
2456 *Soil Res.* 43(5), 639-645.
- 2457 Dinh, Q.T., Wang, M.Z., Tran, T., Zhou, F., Wang, D., Zhai, H., Peng, Q., Xue, M., Du,
2458 Z., Bañuelos, G.S., Lin, Z., Liang, D., 2019. Bioavailability of selenium in soil-plant
2459 system and a regulatory approach. *Crit. Rev. Environ. Sci. Technol.* 49(6), 443-517.
- 2460 Elrashidi, M.A., Adriano, D.C., Workman, S.M., Lindsay, W.L., 1987. Chemical
2461 equilibria of selenium in soils: a theoretical development. *Soil Sci.* 144(2), 141-152.
- 2462 Gissel-Nielsen, G., Hamdy, A.A., 1977. Leaching of added selenium in soils low in
2463 native selenium. *Z. Pflanzenernaehr. Bodenkd.* 140(2), 193-198.
- 2464 Goldberg, S., 2014. Modeling selenate adsorption behavior on oxides, clay minerals,
2465 and soils using the triple layer model. *Soil Sci.* 179(12), 568.
- 2466 Goldberg, S., Glaubig, R.A., 1988. Anion sorption on a calcareous, montmorillonitic
2467 soil: selenium. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* 52(4), 954-958.
- 2468 Gupta, U.C., Gupta, S.C., 2000. Selenium in soils and crops, its deficiencies in
2469 livestock and humans: Implications for management. *Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal.*
2470 31(11-14), 1791-1807.
- 2471 Hassan, S.W., 2011. Iodine dynamics in soil, University of Nottingham, Nottingham,
2472 United Kingdom.
- 2473 Hingston, F.J., Atkinson, R.J., Posner, A.M., Quirk, J.P., 1967. Specific adsorption of
2474 anions. *Nature* 215(5109), 1459-1461.
- 2475 Howard, P.J.A., 1965. The carbon-organic matter factor in various soil types. *Oikos*
2476 15(2), 229-236.
- 2477 Islas-Espinoza, M., Solís-Mejía, L., Esteller, M., 2014. Phosphorus release kinetics in
2478 a soil amended with biosolids and vermicompost. *Environ. Earth Sci.* 71(3), 1441-1451.
- 2479 Janik, L.J., Soriano-Disla, J., Forrester, S.T., McLaughlin, M.J., 2016. Effects of soil
2480 composition and preparation on the prediction of particle size distribution using mid-
2481 infrared spectroscopy and partial least-squares regression. *Soil Res.* 54(8), 889-904.
- 2482 Jones, G., Belling, G., 1967. The movement of copper, molybdenum, and selenium in
2483 soils as indicated by radioactive isotopes. *Aust. J. Agric. Res.* 18(5), 733.

- 2484 Keskinen, R., Ekholm, P., Yli-Halla, M., Hartikainen, H., 2009. Efficiency of different
2485 methods in extracting selenium from agricultural soils of Finland. *Geoderma* 153(1),
2486 87-93.
- 2487 Lamble, G.M., Lee, J.F., Staudt, W.J., Reeder, R.J., 1995. Structural studies of
2488 selenate incorporation into calcite crystals. *Physica B*. 208(C), 589-590.
- 2489 Li, J., Peng, Q., Liang, D., Liang, S., Chen, J.S., Sun, H., Li, S., Lei, P., 2016. Effects
2490 of aging on the fraction distribution and bioavailability of selenium in three different
2491 soils. *Chemosphere* 144, 2351-2359.
- 2492 Lyons, G., 2018. Biofortification of cereals with foliar selenium and iodine could reduce
2493 hypothyroidism. *Front. Plant Sci.* 9(730).
- 2494 Martin, A.E., Reeve, R., 1955. A rapid nanometric method for determining soil
2495 carbonate *Soil Sci.* 79(3), 187-198.
- 2496 Matejovic, I., 1997. Determination of carbon and nitrogen in samples of various soils
2497 by the dry combustion. *Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal.* (17/18), 1499-1511.
- 2498 Mathers, A., Young, S.D., McGrath, S., Zhao, F., Crout, N., Bailey, E.H., 2017.
2499 Determining the fate of selenium in wheat biofortification: an isotopically labelled field
2500 trial study. *Plant and Soil* 420(1), 61-77.
- 2501 Mayland, H.F., Gough, L.P., Stewart, K.C., 1991. Selenium mobility in soils and its
2502 absorption, translocation, and metabolism in plants, USGS Circular No. 1064, USA.
- 2503 Muller, J., Abdelouas, A., Ribet, S., Grambow, B., 2012. Sorption of selenite in a multi-
2504 component system using the "dialysis membrane" method. *Appl. Geochem.* 27(12),
2505 2524-2532.
- 2506 Neal, R.H., Sposito, G., Holtzclaw, K.M., Traina, S.J., 1987. Selenite adsorption on
2507 alluvial soils. I. soil composition and pH effects. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* (5), 1161-1165.
- 2508 Peak, D., 2006. Adsorption mechanisms of selenium oxyanions at the aluminum
2509 oxide/water interface. *J. Colloid Interface Sci.* 303(2), 337-345.
- 2510 Peak, D., Sparks, D., 2002. Mechanisms of selenate adsorption on iron oxides and
2511 hydroxides. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* 36.
- 2512 Peng, Q., Li, J., Wang, D., Wei, T., Chen, C., Liang, D., 2019. Effects of ageing on
2513 bioavailability of selenium in soils assessed by diffusive gradients in thin-films and
2514 sequential extraction. *Plant and Soil* 436(1-2), 159-171.

- 2515 Qin, H.-B., Zhu, J.-M., Su, H., 2012. Selenium fractions in organic matter from Se-rich
2516 soils and weathered stone coal in selenosis areas of China. *Chemosphere* 86(6), 626-
2517 633.
- 2518 Rayment, G.E., Higginson, F.R., 1992. Australian laboratory handbook of soil and
2519 water chemical methods. Inkata Press, Melbourne.
- 2520 Rayment, G.E., Lyons, D.J., 2011. Soil chemical methods: Australasia. CSIRO Pub.,
2521 Collingwood, Vic.
- 2522 Reeder, R.J., Lamble, G.M., Lee, J.F., Staudt, W.J., 1994. Mechanism of SeO_4^{2-} -
2523 substitution in calcite: An XAFS study. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 58(24), 5639-5646.
- 2524 Renard, F., Montes-Hernandez, G., Ruiz-Agudo, E., Putnis, C.V., 2013. Selenium
2525 incorporation into calcite and its effect on crystal growth: An atomic force microscopy
2526 study. *Chem. Geol.* 340(C), 151-161.
- 2527 Shock, E.L., Helgeson, H.C., 1988. Calculation of the thermodynamic and transport
2528 properties of aqueous species at high pressures and temperatures: Correlation
2529 algorithms for ionic species and equation of state predictions to 5 kb and 1000°C.
2530 *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 52(8), 2009-2036.
- 2531 Shrivastava, A., Gupta, V., 2011. Methods for the determination of limit of detection
2532 and limit of quantitation of the analytical methods. *Chron. Young Sci.* 2(1), 21-25.
- 2533 Singh, M., Singh, N., Relan, P.S., 1981. Adsorption and desorption of selenite and
2534 selenate selenium on different soils [Normal, calcareous, high organic carbon saline,
2535 and alkali]. *Soil Sci.* 132(2), 134-141.
- 2536 Smažíková, P., Praus, L., Száková, J., Tremlová, J., Hanč, A., Tlustoš, P., 2017. The
2537 effect of organic matter rich amendments on selenium mobility in soil. *Pedosphere*.
- 2538 Sparks, D.L., 2003. Environmental soil chemistry. 2nd ed. ed. Academic Press,
2539 Amsterdam.
- 2540 Supriatin, S., Weng, L., Comans, R., 2016. Selenium-rich dissolved organic matter
2541 determines selenium uptake in wheat grown on low-selenium arable land soils. *Plant
2542 and Soil* 408(1), 73-94.
- 2543 Wright, M.T., Parker, D.R., Amrhein, C., 2003. Critical evaluation of the ability of
2544 sequential extraction procedures to quantify discrete forms of selenium in sediments
2545 and soils. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* 37(20), 4709-4716.

- 2546 Zhang, P., Sparks, D., 1990. Kinetics of selenate and selenite adsorption/desorption
2547 at the goethite/water interface. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* 24(12), 1848-1856.
- 2548 Zhang, Y., Frankenberger, W.T., Moore, J.N., 1999. Measurement of selenite in
2549 sediment extracts by using hydride generation atomic absorption spectrometry. *Sci.*
2550 *Total Environ.* 229(3), 183-193.
- 2551 Zhao, C., Ren, J., Xue, C., Lin, E., 2005. Study on the relationship between soil
2552 selenium and plant selenium uptake. *Plant and Soil* 277(1), 197-206.
- 2553

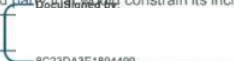
**4 Using a ^{77}Se tracer to determine
how fertiliser formulation,
application method and timing
affect Se transfer within wheat
plants**

DocuSign Envelope ID: A960C1A6-85A0-4179-9C84-873511F5F08C

Statement of Authorship

Title of Paper	Using a ⁷⁵ Se tracer to determine how fertiliser formulation, application method and timing affect Se transfer within wheat plants
Publication Status	<input type="checkbox"/> Published <input type="checkbox"/> Accepted for Publication <input type="checkbox"/> Submitted for Publication <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Unpublished and Unsubmitted work written in manuscript style
Publication Details	Chapter prepared in manuscript style; ready for submission in a peer-reviewed journal.


Principal Author


Name of Principal Author (Candidate)	Chandnee Ramkissoon		
Contribution to the Paper	Experimental design and set up Data collection and analysis Manuscript preparation		
Overall percentage (%)	70		
Certification:	This paper reports on original research I conducted during the period of my Higher Degree by Research candidature and is not subject to any obligations or contractual agreements with a third party that would constrain its inclusion in this thesis. I am the primary author of this paper.		
Signature		Date	2/12/2020

Co-Author Contributions

By signing the Statement of Authorship, each author certifies that:

- i. the candidate's stated contribution to the publication is accurate (as detailed above);
- ii. permission is granted for the candidate to include the publication in the thesis; and
- iii. the sum of all co-author contributions is equal to 100% less the candidate's stated contribution.

Name of Co-Author	Scott Young		
Contribution to the Paper	Experimental design Data interpretation Manuscript review		
Signature		Date	2/12/2020

Name of Co-Author	Elizabeth H. Bailey		
Contribution to the Paper	Experimental design		
Signature		Date	2/12/2020

Name of Co-Author	Fien Degryse		
-------------------	--------------	--	--

Contribution to the Paper	Data presentation and interpretation Manuscript review		
Signature	DocuSigned by: S1311CADABÃ14Ç7	Date	2/12/2020

Name of Co-Author	Michael McLaughlin		
Contribution to the Paper	Manuscript review		
Signature	DocuSigned by: EFD3D208CF044FA	Date	2/12/2020

Please cut and paste additional co-author panels here as required.

2556

2557

2558 **4.1 Introduction**

2559 Micronutrient deficiencies affect one in three people globally (FAO, 2005) as a
2560 result of intake or absorption at a rate which falls below the level required to sustain
2561 good health and development (Bouis and Saltzman, 2017). Selenium (Se) is one such
2562 micronutrient which is currently consumed at lower than recommended levels in many
2563 parts of the world. Combs et al. (2001) estimated that 0.5-1 billion people worldwide
2564 were at risk of Se deficiency diseases as a result of inadequate dietary Se intake.

2565 Selenium is an essential micronutrient for humans and other animals (Rayman,
2566 2000). It has been shown to have antiviral effects, to be beneficial for reproduction,
2567 and to lower autoimmune thyroid disease risks. More recently, its role as an antioxidant
2568 and potential anticarcinogen has been appraised (Rayman, 2012; Reid et al., 2008).
2569 While inadequate Se intake can cause general poor health, extremely low levels of Se
2570 can cause deficiency diseases such as Keshan (cardiomyopathy) and Kashin-Beck
2571 (an osteoarthritis disorder), for example in some regions of China and Siberia
2572 (Broadley et al., 2006; Fordyce, 2005). However, Se can also be toxic if ingested at
2573 higher than recommended levels. An excess of Se in the body, resulting in 'selenosis',
2574 is characterised by the loss of hair, nails and general fatigue (Institute of Medicine,
2575 2007) . The current Se daily recommended intake of Se is set at 55 and 70 $\mu\text{g person}^{-1}$
2576 ¹ for females and males respectively; more generally, a dietary Se intake range of 40-
2577 400 $\mu\text{g day}^{-1}$ is considered safe (Macfarquhar et al., 2010). As a result of increasing
2578 concern about the inadequacy of Se intake in many locations around the world,
2579 research has, in recent decades, focused on ways to improve dietary Se levels
2580 sustainably in order to pre-empt or alleviate Se deficiency.

2581 Agronomic biofortification is a term describing the process through which the
2582 concentration of micronutrients in edible parts of staple crops is increased through
2583 agronomic practices, such as the application of fertilisers enriched with trace elements

2584 (Bouis and Saltzman, 2017). Finland has successfully implemented an agronomic Se
2585 biofortification programme since 1984, through the mandatory addition of Se in the
2586 form of sodium selenate to all multi-nutrient fertilisers used in agriculture. By enforcing
2587 this policy, the Finnish government aimed to increase cereal-grain Se concentration
2588 from 0.01 to 0.1 mg kg⁻¹ of dry matter (Venalainen et al., 1997). The results from this
2589 biofortification programme were very positive, with Se concentrations improving >10-
2590 fold in grain, fruits and vegetables as well as in dairy products, meat and meat products
2591 (Eurola et al., 1990). This increase was concomitantly matched with an increase in the
2592 Se intake in the Finnish diets from 25 µg day⁻¹ per capita in 1975-6 to 124 µg day⁻¹ per
2593 capita by 1989 (Eurola et al., 1990) as well as an increase in the blood plasma Se
2594 levels (Varo et al., 1988). This programme highlighted the efficiency and safety of
2595 agronomic biofortification as an intervention strategy intended to improve the Se status
2596 of a national population. Although substantial information can be gathered about the
2597 Finnish biofortification programme ahead of establishing similar strategies in other
2598 parts of the world, more knowledge about the behaviour of the added Se in various
2599 environments is required.

2600 Selenium exists as several chemical species; in agricultural soils, it is
2601 predominantly present as selenate (SeO₄²⁻, Se^{VI}) and selenite (SeO₃²⁻, Se^{IV}) (Gupta
2602 and Gupta, 2017). Selenite tends to be less mobile and bioavailable than selenate as
2603 it adsorbs onto soil components such as clay minerals and hydrous oxides of Al and
2604 Fe (Christophersen et al., 2012). The sorption capacity of these soil components for
2605 Se depends on soil characteristics such as pH, redox potential, the presence of
2606 competitor ions such as sulphate (SO₄²⁻) and phosphate (PO₄³⁻) and the specific
2607 surface chemistry of the sorbent phases. Selenium ions also differ in their capacity to
2608 travel and accumulate within plants; Se^{VI} usually has higher mobility in the xylem and
2609 accumulates in edible parts of plants before converting to organic forms such as

2610 selenomethionine (SeMet); by contrast, Se^{IV}, despite rapid uptake into roots, tends to
2611 convert more rapidly to organic forms and accumulates in roots (White et al., 2004).
2612 As a result of its higher mobility in the soil as well as in the plant, Se^{VI} is often the
2613 preferred form of fertiliser applied. Its higher mobility in soil, however, also means it
2614 has higher leaching potential (Mayland et al., 1991). To obviate problems such as
2615 leaching, adsorption and immobilisation of Se within soil particles, foliar application of
2616 Se has been tested as a potential biofortification strategy. In a recent meta-analysis,
2617 Ros et al. (2016) showed that foliar fertilisation could be on average eight times more
2618 efficient than soil Se application. For example, they found that an application rate of
2619 30-60 g ha⁻¹ Se^{VI} to the soil would be needed to increase grain Se concentration from
2620 0.07 to 0.1 mg kg⁻¹ compared to just 4.5-10 g ha⁻¹ Se^{VI} when foliar-Se would be applied.
2621 Less discussed in the literature is the importance of fertiliser application timing,
2622 especially that of foliar-applied fertilisers. Lyons (2018) suggested that the foliar
2623 application of nutrients such as Se and I to cereals are best made between the booting
2624 and early milk stages, preferably around the heading stage, in order to maximise the
2625 area of canopy available for fertiliser uptake. Understanding how Se transfers from the
2626 application point to the rest of the crop when different application methods and timing
2627 are employed would be useful to plan Se fertilisation tactics to optimise crop uptake.

2628 The use of stable isotope Se tracers, such as enriched ⁷⁷Se, allows for the
2629 reliable, accurate and simultaneous determination of native and applied Se sources in
2630 both plant and soil systems (Di Tullo et al., 2016; Mathers et al., 2017). Using a ⁷⁷Se-
2631 selenate fertiliser, an experiment was undertaken to investigate how applied Se
2632 fertiliser is transferred into the plant over time and determine whether the rate of
2633 transfer could be optimised by adapting fertiliser strategies. The objectives of the study
2634 were to: a) examine time-dependent changes in the partitioning of ⁷⁷Se fertiliser in
2635 wheat; b) determine the effect of different fertiliser formulations, application methods –

2636 soil and foliar- as well as timing (different growth stages) on the transfer of Se fertiliser
2637 in wheat; c) examine how the different fertiliser strategies affected the chemical
2638 speciation of Se within the plant. To achieve these objectives, a pot trial was
2639 established in which wheat was supplemented with Se in the form of ⁷⁷Se-enriched
2640 sodium selenate by two different application methods (soil and foliar) and at two growth
2641 stages.

2642 **4.2 Materials and Methods**

2643 **4.2.1 Soil**

2644 A sandy loam topsoil, from Colchester, United Kingdom, was used for the pot
2645 trial. The soil was air-dried, sieved to < 2 mm prior to characterisation (Table 4.1). Soil
2646 pH and electrical conductivity (EC) were measured in a 1:2.5 soil-to-solution
2647 suspension on an automated Skalar pH/EC system. Soil organic matter content was
2648 determined by the loss-on-ignition method (Dean, 1974). Particle size analysis was
2649 determined by fractionation as described by McKenzie et al. (2002). Extractable P and
2650 S (mg kg⁻¹) were determined by the method developed by Olsen et al. (1954) and
2651 Lefroy et al. (1993) (Rayment and Higginson, 1992).

2652 Table 4.1: The physical and chemical properties of the soil used in the experiment.

pH (water)	7.9
Electrical conductivity (μS cm ⁻¹)	1300
Organic matter (%)	4.1
Clay (%)	13
Sand (%)	72
Extractable P (mg kg ⁻¹)	3.0
Extractable S (mg kg ⁻¹)	18

2653

2654 **4.2.2 Pot trial**

2655 The pot trial was set up in a glasshouse with natural light conditions. Five seeds
2656 of spring wheat (*Triticum aestivum* cv. Willow) were sown directly into free-draining
2657 pots containing 1.8 kg soil and thinned to two plants per pot three weeks later. Plants

2658 were fertilised with 5 mL of an ammonium nitrate solution ($16.4 \text{ g L}^{-1} \text{ NH}_4\text{NO}_3$) at stem
2659 extension and 5 mL at head emergence. Pots were arranged in a randomised design
2660 and watered to an estimated weight of 60% WHC of the soil using Milli Q water,
2661 throughout the experiment. Care was taken during watering not to create leaching. All
2662 treatments were replicated four times.

2663 **4.2.3 Selenium fertiliser application**

2664 Selenium fertilisers (Se_{fert}) were prepared from a ^{77}Se -enriched sodium selenate
2665 solution ($259 \text{ mg L}^{-1} \text{ }^{77}\text{Se}^{\text{VI}}$). Selenium was applied at a single, realistic rate of $3.33 \mu\text{g}$
2666 kg^{-1} (equivalent to approximately 10 g ha^{-1} , based on a 20 cm depth and 1.5 g cm^{-3}
2667 bulk density) at either growth stage 1 (**GS1**), which was at stem elongation (growth
2668 stage 31/32 on the Zadoks scale and 63 days after sowing (DAS)) – or at head
2669 emergence (**GS2**; Zadoks stage 57 and 119 DAS) (Zadoks et al., 1974). Four fertiliser
2670 treatments were used: (i) direct soil Se application (Soil Se); (ii) foliar-applied Se (F.
2671 Se); (iii) foliar-applied Se with a 2% w/v N source in the form of urea (Sigma-Aldrich,
2672 99-100% purity, United Kingdom) (F. Se+N); (iv) control (Ctrl) where neither Se nor N
2673 was applied.

2674 Foliar solutions all contained 0.5% surfactant (Triton-X 100; Sigma-Aldrich), in
2675 order to reduce the surface tension between the droplets and the leaf surface. The
2676 surface of the soil was covered with cling film for a week following foliar fertiliser
2677 application to prevent any potential runoff into the soil. Care was taken not to irrigate
2678 the pots straight after foliar fertilisation. The foliar Se+N solution was prepared by
2679 dissolving 0.21 g of urea in a solution with a ^{77}Se concentration of 180 mg L^{-1} . Foliar
2680 Se and Se+N applications were applied as four drops of $5 \mu\text{L}$ volume to the two
2681 youngest flag leaves of each plant (2 plants per pot). For soil Se application, 5 mL of a
2682 $1.44 \text{ mg L}^{-1} \text{ }^{77}\text{Se}$ stock solution was applied to the soil surface. For the control

2683 treatment, water with 0.5 % surfactant was applied in a similar manner to foliar Se
2684 solutions.

2685 **4.2.4 Plant harvest**

2686 The aboveground biomass of the wheat plants was harvested at 3, 10 and 17
2687 days (H3, H10 and H17) after fertiliser application at GS1 and 3, 10 and 34 days (H3,
2688 H10 and H34) after fertiliser application at GS2. For the plants treated at GS2, wheat
2689 heads were harvested separately from the straw and, for the last sampling (H34),
2690 wheat heads were further hand-threshed to separate wheat grains. For all foliar
2691 treatments, the foliar-treated leaves were harvested separately from the straw, washed
2692 in 0.1% v/v detergent and then rinsed with Milli Q water (Labanauskas, 1968). Water
2693 rinses were saved to analyse for any unabsorbed applied Se_{fert} . After harvest, all plant
2694 parts were dried at 50°C for 72 h or until constant dry weight was achieved. The dry
2695 weights of the different plant parts were recorded. Subsequently, plants were ground
2696 using a centrifugal mill (model ZM 200, Retsch, Germany) fitted with a 0.5 mm titanium
2697 screen and stored under ambient conditions prior to digestion and chemical analyses.

2698 **4.2.5 Selenium analyses**

2699 4.2.5.1 Total Se determination

2700 The total Se concentration in plant samples was measured using inductively
2701 coupled plasma mass spectrometry (ICP-MS; model iCapQ, Thermo Fisher Scientific,
2702 Bremen, Germany) following microwave-assisted acid digestion. Approximately 0.2 g
2703 of plant material was weighed into perfluoroalkoxy (PFA) vessels and mixed with 6 mL
2704 of concentrated nitric acid (HNO_3) before microwave heating (Model Multiwave 3000,
2705 fitted with a 48-place rotor; Anton Paar, Graz, Austria). The digested samples were
2706 then made to 20 mL final volume using Milli Q water and further diluted 10-fold with
2707 2% HNO_3 prior to analysis.

2708 4.2.5.2 Speciation analysis

2709 An enzymatic hydrolysis method was employed to determine Se speciation in
2710 the foliar treated leaves and in the wheat grain samples. Four Se species were
2711 assayed: selenate, selenite, seleno-L-cysteine (SeCys) and seleno-L-methionine
2712 (SeMet). A multi-standard solution (10 mL) containing the four Se species nominally at
2713 $5 \mu\text{g L}^{-1}$ concentration was prepared by diluting stock solutions of $^{77}\text{Se}^{\text{IV}}$ and $^{77}\text{Se}^{\text{VI}}$
2714 (1000 mg L^{-1}) and SeCys and SeMet (100 mg L^{-1}); the stock solutions with organic Se
2715 were prepared by dissolving the individual salts in Milli Q water. The Se concentrations
2716 of the individual Se species standards were verified by analysis (direct aspiration)
2717 using ICP-MS, with measured Se concentrations of 6.47, 5.37, 5.28 and $5.30 \mu\text{g L}^{-1}$,
2718 respectively.

2719 Five mL of an enzyme solution containing 0.02 g protease K (Type XIV ≥ 3.5
2720 units mg^{-1} solid from *Streptomyces griseus*) and 0.01 g lipase (Type VII ≥ 700 units
2721 mg^{-1} solid from *Candida rugosa*) was added to plant samples (0.2 g) in centrifuge
2722 tubes. The samples were incubated in the dark and shaken in a water bath set at 60
2723 rpm at 37°C for 24 h; after incubation, they were centrifuged at 3000 g for 30 minutes
2724 and filtered through $0.25 \mu\text{m}$ filters. Enzymatically-hydrolysed samples that were not
2725 immediately analysed were stored at 4°C in the dark. Selenium speciation analysis
2726 was undertaken using coupled HPLC-ICP-triple quadrupole-MS (ICP-QQQ-MS)
2727 instruments. The ICP-QQQ-MS was operated in oxygen cell mode to enable mass
2728 shifting of the Se isotopes and thereby minimise interferences (Table 4.2). Standards
2729 were run after every block of 12 samples to monitor drift and enable correction of
2730 sample concentrations (Mathers et al., 2017).

2731 Table 4.2: The operating conditions of the HPLC-ICP-MS used for Se speciation.

Mobile phase	20 mM (A) and 50 mM (B) ammonium citrate, 2% methanol, adjusted to pH 4.3 using citric acid
Flow rate	1 mL min ⁻¹
Gradient conditions	1-5 minutes at 100% A, 5-5.5 minutes up to 100% B, 5.5-12 minutes at 100% B
Injected sample volume	500 µL
Column temperature	30° C
Equipment	Hamilton PRP X-100 anion exchange column (4.1 mm x 250 mm x 10 µm)

2732

2733 Sample processing was undertaken using a version of Chromeleon (Dionex)
2734 chromatography software operating within the iCapQ Qtegra software; the peaks
2735 generated by the individual Se species were manually integrated for peak area. Raw
2736 intensity data (integrated counts-per-second, iCPS) were then imported from the ICP-
2737 QQQ-MS at mass:charge (m/z) ratios of 77 and 80.

2738 The enzymatically-hydrolysed plant samples were also analysed for total ⁸⁰Se
2739 and ⁷⁷Se by ICP-MS, following a 1:10 dilution of the original enzyme extracts with 2%
2740 HNO₃ acid. The final concentrations of the individual Se species were calculated from
2741 the proportion of the total extract Se that was measured as the peak area of the
2742 individual species, as described in Mathers et al. (2017). For example, the
2743 concentration (µg L⁻¹) of SeMet (at m/z 77 and 80) was calculated from Eq. 1:

2744
$$SeMet_{conc} = \frac{SeMet_{cps}}{\sum species_{cps}} \times Se_{tot,enz} \quad (1)$$

2745 where SeMet_{cps} is the signal (iCPS) of SeMet and $\sum species_{cps}$ the sum for all four
2746 species (SeMet_{cps}, SeCys_{cps}, Se^{IV}_{cps} and Se^{VI}_{cps}) and Se_{tot,enz} is the total Se
2747 concentration (µg L⁻¹) measured in the enzyme-hydrolysed extracts.

2748 The concentration of individual Se species as well as total Se concentrations
2749 were then converted to a gravimetric basis using the dry weights of individual samples
2750 and the volume of the different extracts.

2751 **4.2.6 Quality control**

2752 Replicate samples of a standard reference material (tomato leaves NIST 1573a)
2753 were acid digested and analysed for total Se by ICP-MS to provide quality assurance
2754 for the analysis of the plant samples. The Se recovery in the reference material was
2755 within $100 \pm 10\%$ of the certified value.

2756 The extraction efficiency was calculated as follows (Eq. 2).

$$2757 \quad \text{Efficiency} = \frac{Se_{tot,enz}}{Se_{tot,acid}} \times 100 \quad (2)$$

2758 where $Se_{tot,acid}$ is the total Se concentration measured by acid hydrolysis for individual
2759 samples ($\mu\text{g L}^{-1}$).

2760 **4.2.7 Statistical analyses**

2761 The effects of the different fertilisation treatments on grain yield and Se
2762 concentrations in plants were determined using the analysis of variance (ANOVA)
2763 procedure in SPSS (IBM SPSS Statistics for Windows, Version 24.0., IBM Corp,
2764 Armonk, New York), with a significance threshold of 5%. Duncan's posthoc tests were
2765 used to compare treatment means.

2766 **4.3 Results**

2767 **4.3.1 Plant yield**

2768 The yield of plants, calculated as the dry weight of the aboveground biomass,
2769 increased significantly with time. Plants harvested at GS2 had a higher biomass than
2770 those harvested at GS1 (Table 4.3). No significant differences in yield were observed
2771 among the different Se treatments.

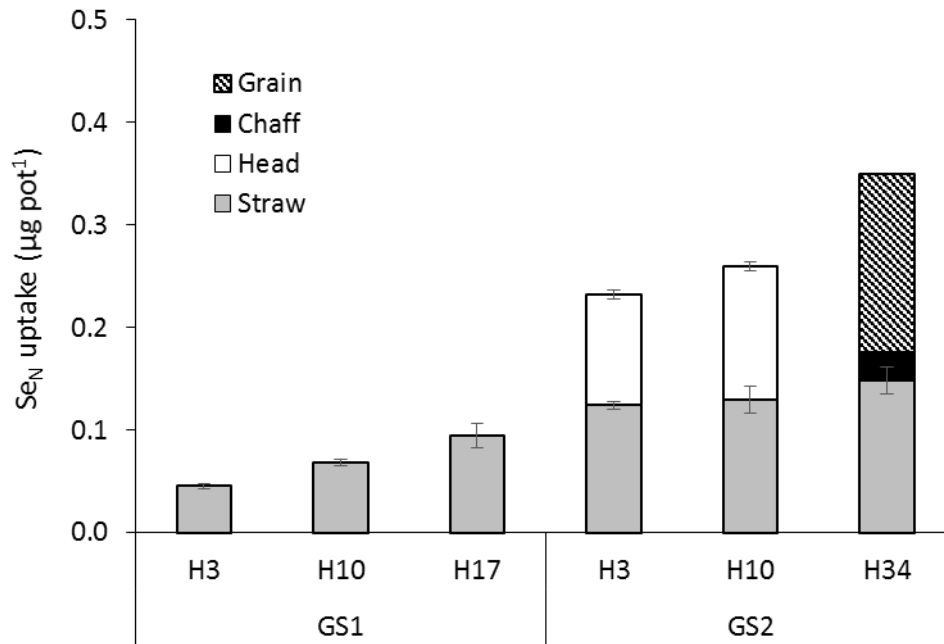
2772 Table 4.3: Dry matter yield of aboveground plants harvested 3, 10, and 17 days after
 2773 Se application at stem elongation (GS1) and 3, 10 and 34 days after Se application at
 2774 the heading stage (GS2). Results show average \pm standard error (SE) (n=16).

Growth Stage (GS)	Days after sowing (DAS) days	Harvest time following Se _{fert} application days	Dry matter yield† g pot ⁻¹
1	66	3	3.16 \pm 0.1 ^e
	73	10	4.65 \pm 0.2 ^d
	80	17	5.92 \pm 0.3 ^c
2	122	3	18.9 \pm 0.6 ^b
	129	10	21.7 \pm 0.5 ^a
	153	34	22.2 \pm 0.5 ^a

2775 †Different letters indicate significant differences (p < 0.05).

2776 4.3.2 Native Se distribution in plants

2777 The concentration of Se_N in plants averaged 0.07 \pm 0.01 μ g pot⁻¹ at GS1 and
 2778 0.28 \pm 0.04 μ g pot⁻¹ at GS2, with no significant differences among Se treatments or
 2779 harvest time within the same growth stage. The Se_N content of GS2 plants was higher
 2780 than that of GS1 plants, probably as GS2 plants remained in contact with the soil for a
 2781 longer time period compared to those harvested 66-80 DAS (GS1). In GS2 plants,
 2782 wheat heads accumulated twice as much Se_N than straw, the majority of which was
 2783 recovered in the grain at the last sampling point (Fig. 4.1).



2784

2785 Fig. 4.1: The distribution and partitioning of native Se in the aboveground biomass of
 2786 plants.

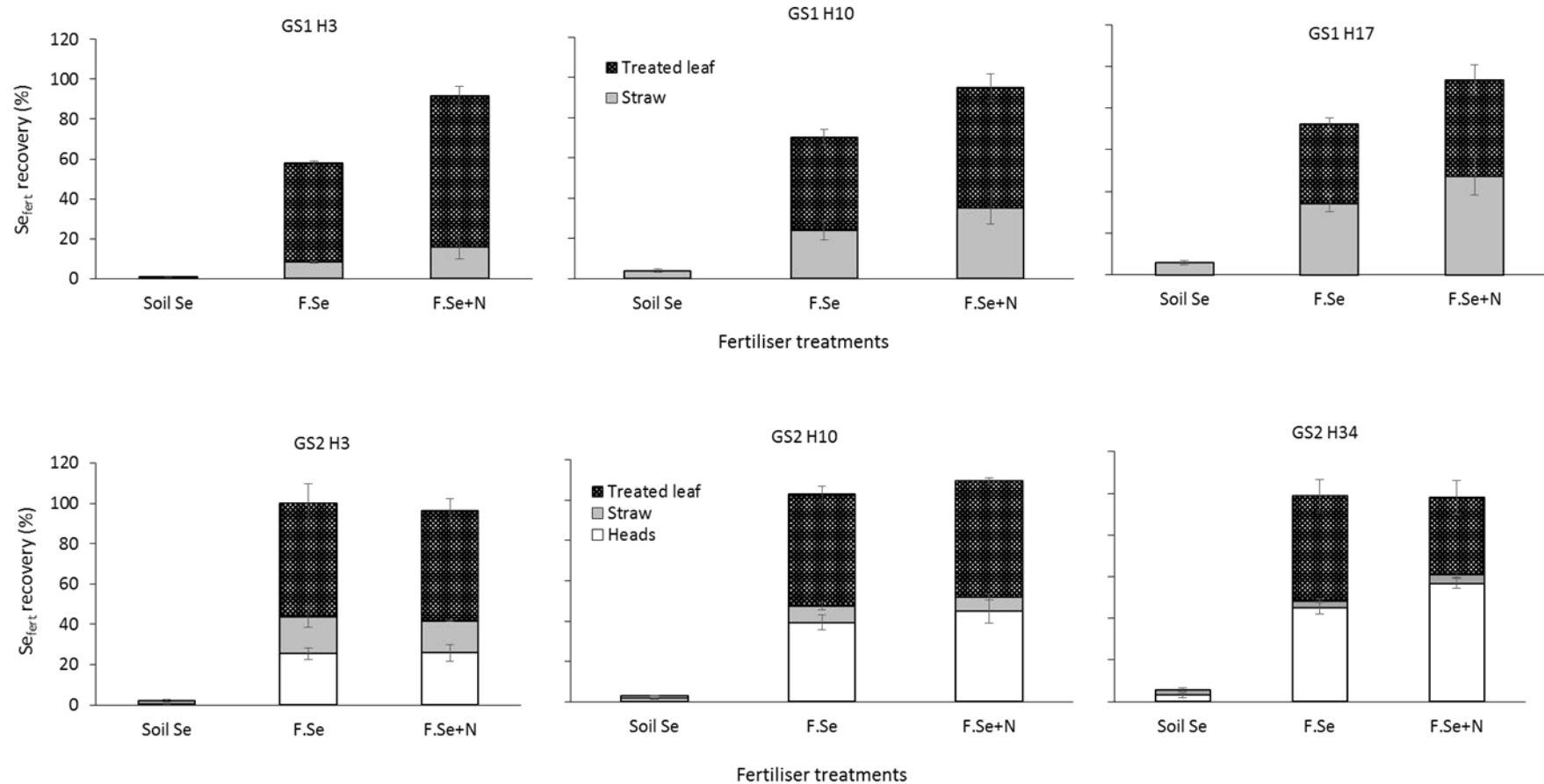
2787 The majority (> 90%) of the total Se recovered in plants fertilised by the foliar method
 2788 originated from the fertiliser ⁷⁷Se source; the recovery of native Se (Se_N) in these plants
 2789 was minimal (average 1.4 ± 0.18% at GS1 and 4.1 ± 0.33% at GS2) (Supp. Info. Table
 2790 4.6). In comparison, 70 ± 4.4% of the total Se recovered in plants fertilised with soil-
 2791 applied Se was derived from the native soil Se. This suggests losses of the added ⁷⁷Se
 2792 fertiliser following its addition to the soil through leaching and/or immobilisation in the
 2793 soil.

2794 4.3.3 Applied Se_{fert} distribution in plants

2795 For treatments applied at GS1, the aboveground biomass was harvested as one
 2796 fraction, except for foliar treatments where the foliar-treated leaves were harvested and
 2797 analysed separately. For GS1 plants, the majority (> 63%) of the applied Se_{fert} was
 2798 measured in the treated leaves up to 10 d after application, which decreased < 50%
 2799 by d 17, suggesting mobilisation from the leaf to the straw. The recovery of applied
 2800 Se_{fert} was significantly higher for foliar treatments (± N) compared to soil application,
 2801 especially when foliar Se was co-applied with N (> 90% recovery), suggesting minimal

2802 losses to the environment. In comparison, lower recovery of Se_{fert} was observed in the
2803 F.Se-treated plants at GS1, suggesting that the inclusion of N to foliar Se solutions
2804 improved the uptake of Se by plants (Fig. 4.2).

2805



2806

2807 Fig. 4.2: Percentage of applied Se_{fert} that was recovered in the aboveground biomass of plants as a function of harvest time,
 2808 application method and timing. Error bars represent standard errors (n=4). The recovery of the applied Se_{fert} in the different plant
 2809 parts was calculated as the amount of ^{77}Se in individual parts ($\mu g\ pot^{-1}$) as a percentage of the amount of ^{77}Se applied to each pot
 2810 ($5.99\ \mu g\ pot^{-1}$).

2811 At GS2, the aboveground biomass was separated into the following parts: straw,
2812 heads and Se-applied leaves for foliar treatments (Fig. 4.2). Limited losses of the
2813 applied foliar Se (\pm N) fertilisers to the environment were observed as recovery in the
2814 aboveground biomass was $> 95\%$, regardless of harvest time or formulation. This was
2815 confirmed by Se_{fert} levels in the foliar rinses being below analytical detection limits (data
2816 not shown). Within 3 d of application, $43 \pm 0.98\%$ Se_{fert} was translocated from the point
2817 of application to the rest of the plant, which was equally distributed between the wheat
2818 heads and the straw. At the last sampling time (153 DAS), this translocation increased
2819 to $56 \pm 5.2\%$ with heads accumulating significantly more Se_{fert} than straw ($p < 0.05$).
2820 No significant differences in the recovery of Se_{fert} in the aboveground biomass of plants
2821 was observed between foliar Se (\pm N) treatments at GS2.

2822 **4.3.4 Effect of N addition in foliar Se solutions on Se_{fert} uptake**

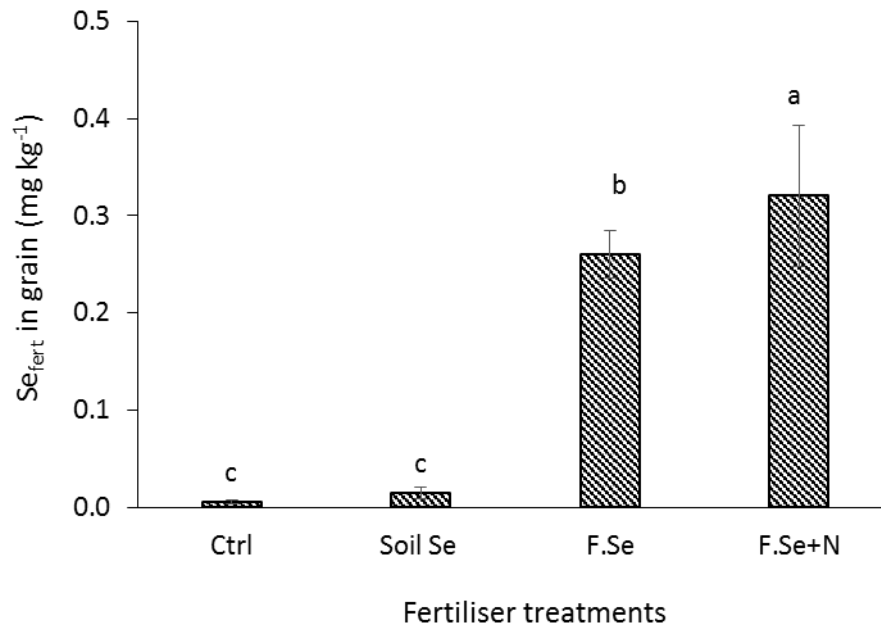
2823 The inclusion of N with foliar Se solutions led to higher Se uptake into plants
2824 compared to foliar Se application on its own, when applied at GS1; in comparison, no
2825 significant differences in Se uptake was observed in plants treated with F.Se and
2826 F.Se+N, when the latter were applied at GS2 (Table 4.4). This suggests that when
2827 applied at GS1, foliar Se fertilisers were more effective in raising plant Se
2828 concentrations when they were co-applied with urea-N, than foliar Se on its own. At
2829 GS2, the uptake of Se_{fert} by plants increased with growth time but was not affected by
2830 the different foliar Se formulations.

2831 Table 4.4: The influence of N inclusion with foliar Se solutions and harvest time on the
 2832 accumulation of Se in the aboveground of biomass (foliar-treated leaves excluded).
 2833 Results show average \pm SE (n=4).

Time after Se _{fert} application (days)	Se _{fert} uptake ($\mu\text{g pot}^{-1}$)			
	GS1		GS2	
	-N	+N	-N	+N
3	0.495 \pm 0.03	0.946 \pm 0.36	2.40 \pm 0.40	2.31 \pm 0.30
10	1.44 \pm 0.28	2.11 \pm 0.49	2.85 \pm 0.11	3.12 \pm 0.32
17/34 [‡]	2.06 \pm 0.25	2.84 \pm 0.55	2.90 \pm 0.21	4.00 \pm 0.51
Two-way ANOVA				
Day	< 0.05		< 0.05	
N	< 0.10		ns	
Day*N	ns		ns	

2834 [‡]The last sampling was done 17 d and 34 d after Se_{fert} application at GS1 and GS2,
 2835 respectively.

2836 The effectiveness of foliar Se fertilisers, more specifically, foliar Se application
 2837 with N, was also observed in the grains (Fig. 4.3). The average grain Se concentrations
 2838 for soil, foliar and foliar Se+N treatments were: 0.15 \pm 0.01, 0.26 \pm 0.02, 0.32 \pm 0.07
 2839 mg kg⁻¹, which accounted for 3%, 44% and 54% of the applied Se_{fert} transferred to the
 2840 grain, respectively.



2841

2842 Fig. 4.3: The concentration of Se_{fert} in wheat grain. Results show averages and error
 2843 bars represent standard errors (n=4). 'a' and 'b' represent statistical differences in
 2844 means at the 0.05 level.

2845 4.3.5 Selenium speciation

2846 The chemical speciation of Se foliar-treated leaves (\pm N) and grain was carried
 2847 out to assess how Se transformed in plants over time.

2848 4.3.5.1 Grain

2849 The protease hydrolysis extracted > 60% of the total Se concentration in the
 2850 wheat grain (Eq. 2). The distribution of the different Se species was similar across the
 2851 different treatments, albeit at significantly lower concentrations when Se was soil-
 2852 applied compared to its foliar application. The different foliar Se formulations (\pm N) did
 2853 not affect Se speciation in the grain, as SeMet was the most abundant species,
 2854 accounting for > 90% of the total Se_{fert} in the grain. A small amount of Se^{VI} (< 10% of
 2855 the total Se_{fert}) was also detected in the grain, with no significant differences in
 2856 accumulation among the various treatments; no Se^{IV} or SeCys was measured,
 2857 irrespective of Se treatments (Table 4.5).

2858 Table 4.5: Distribution of Se species in wheat grain expressed as mean concentration
 2859 \pm SE (% of total grain Se \pm SE) (n=4). 'n.d.' denotes non-detectable concentrations of
 2860 species; 'a' and 'b' show statistical significant differences at the 0.05 level.

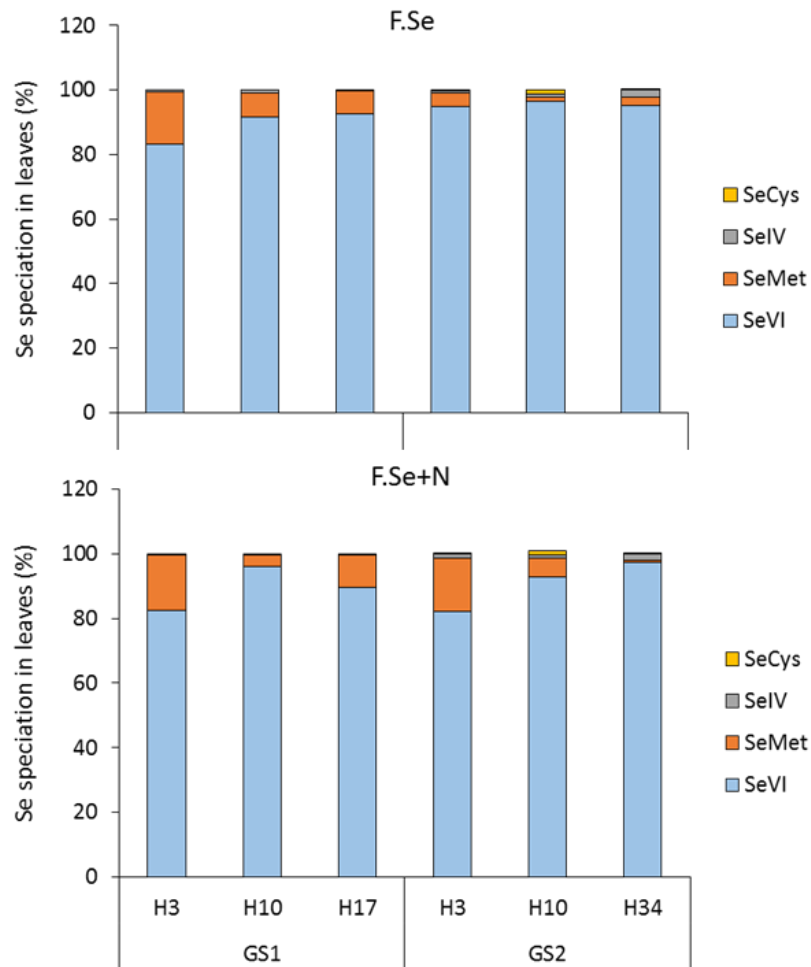
Treatments	Se species in grain (mg kg ⁻¹) [‡]			
	SeMet	Se ^{VI}	Se ^{IV}	SeCys
Soil Se	0.04 \pm 0.00 (86 \pm 4.0) ^b	0.001 \pm 0.00 (14 \pm 4.0) ^b		
F.Se	0.16 \pm 0.02 (92 \pm 0.3) ^a	0.014 \pm 0.00 (8.3 \pm 0.3) ^a	n.d.	n.d.
F.Se+N	0.21 \pm 0.02 (94 \pm 2.3) ^a	0.010 \pm 0.00 (6.3 \pm 2.3) ^a		

2861 [‡]Different letters indicate significant differences ($p < 0.05$) in the accumulation of Se
 2862 species among different treatments.

2863 4.3.5.2 Leaves treated with foliar Se

2864 The protease hydrolysis extracted 72 \pm 2.4% of the total Se fert concentration in
 2865 the foliar-treated leaves. The main species identified in the extracts were SeVI and
 2866 SeMet; negligible concentrations of SeIV and SeCys (< 2%) were measured in the
 2867 leaves (Fig. 4.4). For both F.Se and F.Se+N treatments, the distributions of the Se
 2868 species were similar. Selenate was the dominant species in the foliar-treated leaves
 2869 as it formed 91 \pm 2.0% of the total Se. The next most abundant species was SeMet
 2870 (8.0 \pm 1.9% of the total Se), followed by Se^{IV} (< 1% of the added Se) (Fig. 4.4).

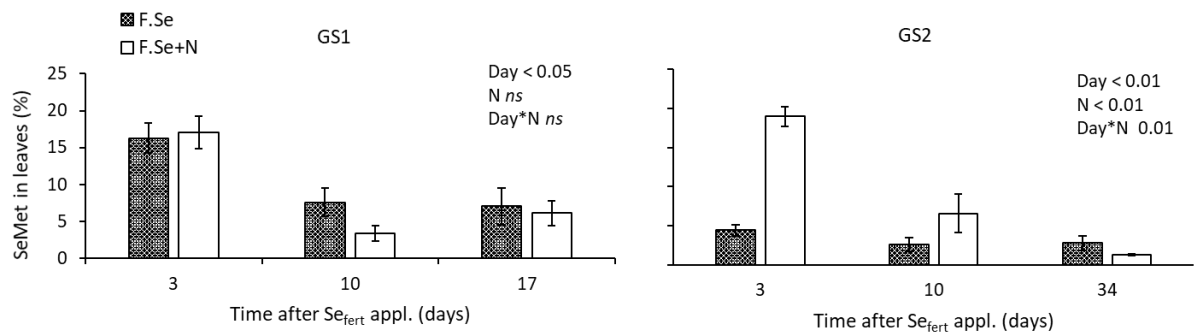
2871



2872

2873 Fig. 4.4: The distribution of Se species as a percentage of the total Se in leaves that
 2874 were treated with F.Se and F.Se+N and harvested at different times following
 2875 application at stem elongation (GS1) and at heading (GS2).

2876 The proportion Se^{VI} in the foliar-treated leaves did not change significantly over
 2877 the 153 d experimental period ($91 \pm 1.6\%$). In comparison, the proportion of SeMet
 2878 decreased significantly with harvest time, in a similar way for both GS1 and GS2, which
 2879 suggests rapid mobilisation of SeMet from the foliar-treated leaves to the rest of the
 2880 plant compared to other Se species (Fig. 4.5). However, the influence of N was
 2881 significant only in GS2-plants: the SeMet content of leaves treated with F.Se+N was
 2882 significantly higher and decreased more rapidly over time than those treated with F.Se
 2883 only (Fig. 4.5).



2884

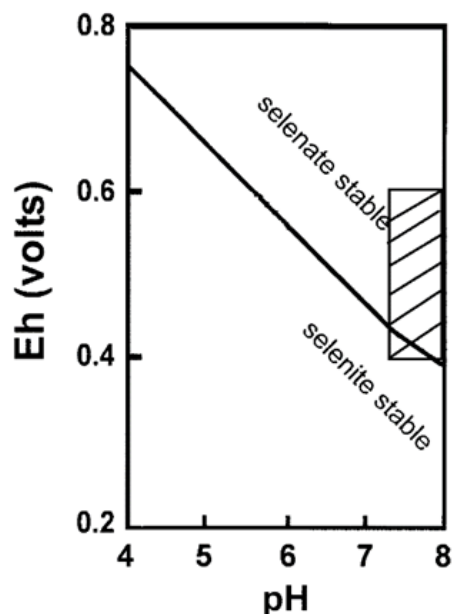
2885 Fig. 4.5: The proportion of total Se measured as SeMet in leaves that were treated with
 2886 foliar Se and foliar Se+N at stem elongation (GS1) and at heading stage (GS2). Error
 2887 bars represent standard errors (n=4). The *p*-values displayed on the graph show
 2888 statistical significance from a two-way ANOVA 'ns' represents non-significance.

2889 4.4 Discussion

2890 Plant yield, calculated as the dry weight of the aboveground biomass, was not
 2891 influenced by the different Se treatments (Table 4.3), as expected, given that Se does
 2892 not play an essential role in plant nutrition. Although Se can mitigate stress in plants
 2893 by stimulating the activity of antioxidants (Schiavon, 2017), its essentiality in higher
 2894 plants is not proven (Pilon-Smits et al., 2009).

2895 The Se concentrations of control plants and grains in the experiment were below
 2896 the target concentration of 0.1 mg kg⁻¹ required to reach the lower threshold of
 2897 adequacy in the diet (Hartikainen, 2005), suggesting very low background Se levels in
 2898 the soil used in this experiment. The application of Se to the soil, irrespective of
 2899 application timing, was highly ineffective in increasing plant Se concentrations above
 2900 control levels. The recovery of the applied Se_{fert} in the aboveground biomass of plants
 2901 fertilised with soil-applied Se was < 6% across the experiment (Fig. 4.2), 2.4% of which
 2902 was recovered in the grain, suggesting major losses of the exogenous Se source,
 2903 either by adsorption/fixation to the soil or leaching. This recovery was much lower than
 2904 those reported by comparable studies where 10 g ha⁻¹ of aqueous selenate was
 2905 applied to the soil. For example, grain Se_{fert} recovery reported by Mathers et al. (2017)

2906 was 26-45%, 10-17% by Broadley et al. (2010), 14-17% by Curtin et al. (2008) and 7-
2907 11% in maize by Chilimba et al. (2012b). The results of the present study compared
2908 favourably with Stephen et al. (1989) who reported c. 5% recovery of Se_{fert} in wheat
2909 grain following its application at sowing in autumn trials. They attributed the poor
2910 efficiency of the soil-applied Se to significant immobilisation of Se (mostly likely Se^{IV})
2911 occurring before the plants were able to actively take up Se from the soil in spring.
2912 Unlike the field trial by Stephen et al. (1989) , the Se fertiliser in this study was applied
2913 in spring, at stages where the plants were potentially actively growing (stem elongation
2914 and heading stages). Although care was taken not to water the pots after Se
2915 application, there were episodes of rainfall in the early days of spring, where water
2916 seeped into the glasshouse. Rainfall data or leachates were not recorded in the present
2917 study. Hence the reason for the losses of soil-applied Se_{fert} can only be speculated to
2918 be due predominantly to leaching from the free-draining pots rather than immobilisation
2919 in the soil. Leaching is certainly a risk for Se^{VI} as it is weakly adsorbed by soil particles
2920 and hence, highly mobile (Yamada et al., 1998); given the soil pH (7.9) and aerobic
2921 conditions (usual range of 0.40-0.60 V), Se^{VI} was likely to be the stable species in the
2922 soil (Fig. 4.6).



2923

2924 Fig. 4.6: Selenium species in soil as a function of soil pH and redox conditions (adapted
 2925 from Elrashidi et al. (1987) and Curtin et al. (2008)).

2926 In contrast to Se application to the soil surface, the application of Se by the foliar
 2927 method was very successful in accumulating Se in crops, as recoveries of Se_{fert} in
 2928 crops ranged from 60% to 100% (Fig. 4.2), suggesting minimal losses to the
 2929 environment and highlighting the efficacy of foliar fertilisation. The effect of N inclusion
 2930 in foliar Se solutions on the total uptake by plants was observed at GS1 stage only,
 2931 where the recovery of Se_{fert} following foliar Se application on its own was significantly
 2932 lower than when foliar Se was co-applied with N (Table 4.4). However, the presence
 2933 of N in foliar solutions at GS1 did not affect the formation of organic Se (SeMet) in the
 2934 leaves (Fig. 4.5), suggesting that at GS1, N helped improve Se uptake *via* an
 2935 absorption mechanism rather than assimilation and translocation. Wittwer et al. (1967)
 2936 reported that foliar urea application facilitates the penetration and absorption of other
 2937 materials, such as nutrient ions, when applied simultaneously. They attributed this
 2938 effect to “facilitated diffusion” of the ions through the leaf with co-applied with urea.

2939 At GS2, no significant difference in the total Se uptake in the plants was
 2940 observed between foliar Se (\pm N) treatments (Table 4.4). However, N inclusion in foliar

2941 Se solutions led to higher Se concentration in the grain (Fig. 4.3). This suggests that
2942 even though total Se uptake in the aboveground biomass was unaffected by N addition
2943 in foliar solutions, N improved Se assimilation potentially at the point of application,
2944 and translocation of organic Se compounds to the grain. This hypothesis was
2945 supported by speciation data of the foliar-treated leaves at GS2, which showed that
2946 the SeMet fraction in the leaves treated with F.Se+N was significantly higher than those
2947 treated with F.Se only (Fig. 4.4). For example, 3 d after F.Se+N application at GS2,
2948 14% of the applied Se was detected as SeMet, which compared to only 4% SeMet in
2949 F.Se-treated leaves. (Fig. 4.5). This could be possible because N and Se share a
2950 common metabolic pathway in plants (Schiavon, 2017), and therefore, co-application
2951 of foliar Se with N at a stage where plants have a high metabolic activity (GS2) most
2952 likely affected the rate of Se assimilation and translocation within the plant. Even
2953 though N did not significantly affect the chemical speciation of Se in the grain (> 90%
2954 measured as SeMet) (Table 4.5), it was highly beneficial in improving the Se status of
2955 the grain (Fig. 4.3), These findings were in agreement with those from experimental
2956 Chapter 2, where N co-application with foliar Se led to significantly higher Se
2957 concentration in wheat grains compared to the application of foliar Se in pure form, but
2958 had no effect on the speciation of Se in the grain.

2959 The target grain Se concentration range desired for biofortification, without
2960 running the risk of toxic effects is within the range of 0.1 – 1.0 mg kg⁻¹ (Hartikainen,
2961 2005). The application of foliar Se (\pm N) in this study increased grain Se concentrations
2962 to > 0.25 mg kg⁻¹ (Fig. 4.3), which is optimal for biofortification, based on an RDI of 55-
2963 65 μ g day⁻¹ (Lyons, 2018; Smoleń et al., 2016). More interestingly, the application of
2964 foliar Se with a N source at the heading stage (GS2) was more efficient in accumulating
2965 Se in the grain than the application of foliar Se in pure form. The different foliar Se
2966 formulations had no significant effect on the chemical speciation in the grain as both

2967 were equally effective in transforming most of the total Se in the grain into bioavailable
2968 SeMet fraction. From a biofortification perspective, the application of foliar Se with N
2969 can be recommended as a fertilisation strategy to improve the overall status of wheat
2970 grains, which would lead to an improved consumption of bioavailable Se in the human
2971 diet.

2972 **4.5 Conclusions**

2973 In this study, the application of Se by the foliar method was much more effective
2974 in raising Se concentrations in wheat grain than direct Se application to soil. Given that
2975 the soil pots were free-draining, care was taken during watering so that the risk of
2976 leaching was kept to a minimum throughout the plant growth. However, unforeseen
2977 leakage through the glasshouse (following rainfall) may have caused inadvertent
2978 leaching of the soil-applied Se^{VI}. Leachates were not collected on this occasion but it
2979 seems likely that such poor recovery was due to more than just immobilisation of Se
2980 in the soil, especially since Se^{VI} was likely to be the predominant form of Se in the soil.
2981 A rainfall simulation study whereby plants grown in a comparable soil and fertilised
2982 with soil-applied Se^{VI} would be exposed to a controlled rainfall event, could be carried
2983 out to verify this hypothesis. Collection and analysis of the leachate for Se^{VI} should
2984 provide more precise information about the leaching potential of Se^{VI}.

2985 Applying foliar Se, irrespective of the formulation, at 10 g ha⁻¹ brought grain Se
2986 concentration to a level high enough to be considered adequate for biofortification. The
2987 fertilisation of plants with foliar Se at an early growth stage was made more efficient
2988 (greater uptake and recovery) by its co-application with urea, potentially due to the
2989 improved absorption of Se through the cuticular membrane of the leaf. At a later
2990 growth stage, this absorption mechanism seemed to matter less. Nevertheless, the
2991 inclusion of N in foliar solutions led to significantly higher Se concentration in the grain,

2992 potentially by aiding Se assimilation into organic compounds in the leaves and
2993 subsequently, their translocation to the grain.

2994 Although the results about the effectiveness of foliar fertilisers in comparison to
2995 soil-applied ones in this study are in agreement with others (Ros et al., 2016), the
2996 recovery of foliar-applied Se fertilisers in the aboveground biomass of crops (> 60% at
2997 GS1 and > 96% at GS2) was considerably higher than those in previous studies (<
2998 30%) (Ros et al., 2016). This higher fertiliser use efficiency could be attributed to two
2999 main reasons: (1) Se fertilisers were applied in a careful controlled manner, through
3000 the application of discrete droplets to the surface of the leaves and (2) plants were
3001 grown under controlled environmental conditions, relatively to field trials, which
3002 obviated potential losses by runoff after rainfall or irrigation. Nevertheless, this study
3003 provided practical information about the time-dependent changes in the distribution of
3004 Se fertilisers in the crop, which could be useful in the field. For example, when foliar
3005 Se was applied on its own at an early growth stage, up to 89% of the applied Se_{fert} was
3006 recovered unassimilated (89% Se^{VI}) in the treated leaf 3 d after application. This
3007 increases the risk of fertiliser loss to the environment should runoff of foliar-applied Se
3008 occur within that time. Such practical knowledge is critical to making informed
3009 agronomic decisions in biofortification programmes.

3010 **4.6 Supplementary Information**

3011 Table 4.6: The relative contributions of native Se (Se_N) and fertiliser ^{77}Se (Se_{fert}) to the
 3012 total Se measured in the aboveground biomass of plants fertilised by either soil Se
 3013 application, foliar Se-only or foliar Se with 2% w/v urea.

Growth stage	Treatment	Total Se $\mu\text{g pot}^{-1}$	Proportion of total Se originating from	
			Se_N %	Se_{fert} %
GS1 H3	Soil Se	0.06	78	22
	F.Se	3.51	1.4	99
	F.Se+N	5.53	0.8	99
GS1 H10	Soil Se	0.09	70	30
	F.Se	4.68	1.7	98
	F.Se+N	5.76	1.1	99
GS1 H17	Soil Se	0.15	83	17
	F.Se	4.42	2.0	98
	F.Se+N	5.69	1.2	99
GS2 H3	Soil Se	0.35	66	34
	F.Se	6.03	4.1	96
	F.Se+N	5.83	4.1	96
GS2 H10	Soil Se	0.33	73	27
	F.Se	6.45	3.6	96
	F.Se+N	7.29	3.5	96
GS2 H34	Soil Se	0.35	52	48
	F.Se	7.89	3.7	96
	F.Se+N	5.54	5.7	94

3014

3015

3016 4.7 References

3017

3018 Aciksoz, S., Yazici, A., Ozturk, L., Cakmak, I., 2011. Biofortification of wheat with iron
3019 through soil and foliar application of nitrogen and iron fertilizers. *Plant and Soil* 349(1),
3020 215-225.

3021 Aciksoz, S.B., Ozturk, L., Yazici, A., Cakmak, I., 2014. Inclusion of urea in a ⁵⁹FeEDTA
3022 solution stimulated leaf penetration and translocation of ⁵⁹Fe within wheat plants.
3023 *Physiol. Plant.* 151(3), 348-357.

3024 Bouis, H.E., Saltzman, A., 2017. Improving nutrition through biofortification: A review
3025 of evidence from HarvestPlus, 2003 through 2016. *Glob. Food Sec.* 12, 49-58.

3026 Broadley, M.R., Alcock, J., Alford, J., Cartwright, P., Foot, I., Fairweather-Tait, S.J.,
3027 Hart, D.J., Hurst, R., Knott, P., McGrath, S.P., Meacham, M.C., Norman, K., Mowat,
3028 H., Scott, P., Stroud, J.L., Tovey, M., Tucker, M., White, P.J., Young, S.D., Zhao, F.,
3029 2010. Selenium biofortification of high-yielding winter wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) by
3030 liquid or granular Se fertilisation. *Plant and Soil* 332(1-2), 5-18.

3031 Broadley, M.R., White, P.J., Bryson, R.J., Meacham, M.C., Bowen, H.C., Johnson,
3032 S.E., Hawkesford, M.J., McGrath, S.P., Zhao, F., Breward, N., Harriman, M., Tucker,
3033 M., 2006. Biofortification of UK food crops with selenium. *Proc. Nutr. Soc* 65(2), 169-
3034 181.

3035 Chilimba, D.C., Young, S.D., Black, C.R., Meacham, M.C., Broadley, M.R., Lammel,
3036 J., 2012. Agronomic biofortification of maize with selenium (Se) in Malawi. *Field Crops*
3037 *Res.* 125, 118-128.

3038 Christophersen, O.A., Haug, A., Steinnes, E., 2012. Selenium. In: B.J. Alloway (Ed.),
3039 *Heavy metals in soils: trace elements and metalloids in soils and their bioavailability.*
3040 Dordrecht: Springer.

3041 Combs, G.F., 2001. Selenium in global food systems. *Br. J. Nutr.* 85, 517-547.

3042 Curtin, D., Hanson, R., Van der Weerden, T.J., 2008. Effect of selenium fertiliser
3043 formulation and rate of application on selenium concentrations in irrigated and dryland
3044 wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). *N. Z. J. Crop Hortic. Sci.* 36(1), 1-7.

3045 Dean, W.E., 1974. Determination of carbonate and organic matter in calcareous
3046 sediments and sedimentary rocks by loss on ignition: comparison with other methods.
3047 *J. Sediment. Res.* 44(1), 242-248.

- 3048 Di Tullo, P., Pannier, F., Thiry, Y., Le Hécho, I., Bueno, M., 2016. Field study of time-
3049 dependent selenium partitioning in soils using isotopically enriched stable selenite
3050 tracer. *Sci. Total Environ.* 562, 280-288.
- 3051 Elrashidi, M.A., Adriano, D.C., Workman, S.M., Lindsay, W.L., 1987. Chemical
3052 equilibria of selenium in soils: a theoretical development. *Soil Sci.* 144(2), 141-152.
- 3053 Euroala, M., Ekholm, P., Ylinen, M., Koivistoinen, P., Varo, P., 1990. Effects of selenium
3054 fertilization on the selenium content of cereal grains, flour, and bread produced in
3055 Finland. *Cereal Chem.* 67(4), 334-337.
- 3056 FAO, 2005. Vitamin and mineral requirements in human nutrition, World Health
3057 Organisation, Geneva.
- 3058 Fordyce, F., 2005. Selenium deficiency and toxicity in the environment. In: O. Selinus,
3059 B.J. Alloway, J.A. Centeno, R.B. Finkelman, R. Fuge, U. Lindh, P. Smedley (Eds.),
3060 *Essentials of Medical Geology*. Springer, Dordrecht, pp. 373-415.
- 3061 Gupta, M., Gupta, S., 2017. An overview of selenium uptake, metabolism, and toxicity
3062 in plants. *Front Plant Sci.* 7, 2074.
- 3063 Hartikainen, H., 2005. Biogeochemistry of selenium and its impact on food chain
3064 quality and human health. *J. Trace Elem. Med. Biol.* 18(4), 309-318.
- 3065 Institute of Medicine, 2007. Dietary reference intakes for vitamin C, vitamin E,
3066 selenium, and carotenoids. In: L.D. Meyers, C.W. Sutor (Eds.). National Academics
3067 Press, Washington, US, pp. 49-60.
- 3068 Kannan, S., 1986. Physiology of foliar uptake of inorganic nutrients. *Proc. Indian Acad.*
3069 *Sci. (Plant Sci.)* 96(6), 457-470.
- 3070 Labanauskas, C.K., 1968. Washing citrus leaves for leaf analysis. *Calif. Agric.*
- 3071 Luo, H., Du, B., He, L., Zheng, A., Pan, S., Tang, X., 2019. Foliar application of sodium
3072 selenate induces regulation in yield formation, grain quality characters and 2-acetyl-1-
3073 pyrroline biosynthesis in fragrant rice. *BMC Plant Biol.* 19(1), 1-12.
- 3074 Lyons, G., 2018. Biofortification of cereals with foliar selenium and iodine could reduce
3075 hypothyroidism. *Front. Plant Sci.* 9(730).
- 3076 Macfarquhar, J.K., Broussard, D.L., Melstrom, P., Hutchinson, R., Wolkin, A., Martin,
3077 C., Burk, R.F., Dunn, J.R., Green, A.L., Hammond, R., Schaffner, W., Jones, T.F.,

- 3078 2010. Acute selenium toxicity associated with a dietary supplement. Arch. Intern. Med.
3079 170(3), 256-261.
- 3080 Mathers, A., Young, S.D., McGrath, S., Zhao, F., Crout, N., Bailey, E.H., 2017.
3081 Determining the fate of selenium in wheat biofortification: an isotopically labelled field
3082 trial study. Plant and Soil 420(1), 61-77.
- 3083 Mayland, H.F., Gough, L.P., Stewart, K.C., 1991. Selenium mobility in soils and its
3084 absorption, translocation, and metabolism in plants, USGS Circular No. 1064, USA.
- 3085 McKenzie, N., Coughlan, K., Cresswell, H., 2002. Soil physical measurement and
3086 interpretation for land evaluation. Victoria: CSIRO Publishing, Victoria.
- 3087 Pilon-Smits, E.A.H., Quinn, C.F., Tapken, W., Malagoli, M., Schiavon, M., 2009.
3088 Physiological functions of beneficial elements. Curr. Opin. Plant Biol. 12(3), 267-274.
- 3089 Rayman, M.P., 2000. The importance of selenium to human health. Lancet 356(9225),
3090 233-241.
- 3091 Rayman, M.P., 2012. Selenium and human health. Lancet 379(9822), 1256-1268.
- 3092 Rayment, G.E., Lyons, D.J., 2011. Soil chemical methods: Australasia. CSIRO Pub.,
3093 Collingwood, Vic.
- 3094 Reid, M.E., Duffield-Lillico, A.J., Slate, E., Natarajan, N., Turnbull, B., Jacobs, E.,
3095 Combs, G.F., Alberts, D.S., Clark, L.C., Marshall, J.R., 2008. The nutritional prevention
3096 of cancer: 400 mcg per day selenium treatment. Nutr. Cancer 60(2), 155-163.
- 3097 Ros, G., Rotterdam, A., Bussink, D., Bindraban, P., 2016. Selenium fertilization
3098 strategies for bio-fortification of food: an agro-ecosystem approach. Plant and Soil
3099 404(1), 99-112.
- 3100 Schiavon, M., 2017. Effects of selenium on plant metabolism and implications for crops
3101 and consumers. In: E.A.H. Pilon-Smits, L.H.E. Winkel, Z. Lin (Eds.), Selenium in plants
3102 molecular, physiological, ecological and evolutionary aspects. Springer International.
- 3103 Smoleń, S., Kowalska, I., Czernicka, M., Halka, M., Kęska, K., Sady, W., 2016. Iodine
3104 and selenium biofortification with additional application of salicylic acid affects yield,
3105 selected molecular parameters and chemical composition of lettuce plants (*Lactuca*
3106 *sativa* L. var. *capitata*). Front. Plant Sci. 7, 1553.

- 3107 Stephen, R.C., Saville, D.J., Watkinson, J.H., 1989. The effects of sodium selenate
3108 applications on growth and selenium concentration in wheat. N. Z. J. Crop Hortic. Sci.
3109 17(3), 229-237.
- 3110 Swietlik, D., Faust, M., 2011. Foliar nutrition of fruit crops, Horticultural Reviews. John
3111 Wiley & Sons, Inc., Hoboken, NJ, USA, pp. 287-355.
- 3112 Varo, P., Alfthan, G., Ekholm, P., Aro, A., Koivistoinen, P., 1988. Selenium intake and
3113 serum selenium in Finland: effects of soil fertilization with selenium. Am. J. Clin. Nutr.
3114 48(2), 324-329.
- 3115 Venalainen, E.R., Hirvi, T., Hirn, J., 1997. Effect of selenium supplementation on the
3116 selenium content in muscle and liver of Finnish pigs and cattle. J. Agric. Food Chem.
3117 45(3), 810-813.
- 3118 White, P.J., Bowen, H.C., Parmaguru, P., Fritz, M., Spracklen, W.P., Spiby, R.E.,
3119 Meacham, M.C., Mead, A., Harriman, M., Trueman, L.J., Smith, B.M., Thomas, B.,
3120 Broadley, M.R., 2004. Interactions between selenium and sulphur nutrition in
3121 *Arabidopsis thaliana*. J. Exp. Bot. 55(404), 1927-1937.
- 3122 Yamada, H., Kang, Y., Aso, T., Uesugi, H., Fujimura, T., Yonebayashi, K., 1998.
3123 Chemical forms and stability of selenium in soil. Soil Sci. Plant Nutr. 44(3), 385-391.
- 3124

5 General discussion and conclusions

3125 Agronomic biofortification of Se provides an efficient way of linking nutritious
3126 agriculture to human health (Lyons, 2018). Selenium application not does improve crop
3127 yield, which means its application is of no economic benefit to farmers (Bouis and
3128 Saltzman, 2017). Incentives are therefore required by farmers to adopt Se fertiliser
3129 strategies; this could be simple legislation, whereby governments compel fertiliser
3130 companies to add Se to all multi-nutrient fertilisers aimed at application to agricultural
3131 produce (for example in Finland), or it could be a premium on Se-enriched cereals and
3132 cereal products. The present study provides helpful insights about ways in which Se
3133 application can be optimised to adapt to site-specific properties and existing agronomic
3134 practices, in order to maximise uptake by wheat. Improving Se fertiliser use efficiency
3135 would imply lowering the rates of application and hence, reducing any associated
3136 costs, which would be incentives for stakeholders – from farmers to commercial
3137 producers – to adopt the proposed strategies.

3138 Two experiments were undertaken, in the UK and Australia, to test the
3139 hypotheses that the current Se biofortification methods could be made more effective
3140 by (1) the application to soil or foliage with macronutrient carriers such as N, P, K and
3141 S compounds and (2) the optimisation of fertiliser formulations, application methods
3142 and timing. Pot trials were carried out with wheat (*Triticum aestivum*), which has proven
3143 to be very responsive to Se biofortification strategies in earlier studies (Gupta and
3144 Gupta, 2017).

3145 The first hypothesis was rejected because the application of Se with
3146 macronutrient carriers, especially P, K and S, in the form of Se-enriched DAP, MOP
3147 and SOA fertilisers, was not effective in raising wheat grain Se levels above controls
3148 (where no Se was added). The recovery of Se in these treatments was lower than the
3149 12-27% reported by previous studies (Stroud et al., 2010a), which, given the controlled
3150 conditions and lined pots (no leaching) used, suggested the use of P, K and S for wheat

3151 biofortification were not the most effective carriers for Se. It was speculated that the
3152 locally reduced environment created around the fertiliser granule as it dissolves in the
3153 soil may have prompted the formation of Se^{IV} , which is more strongly retained on soil
3154 particles and less bioavailable than Se^{VI} (Hettiarachchi et al., 2006; Sors et al., 2005).
3155 Moreover, the close proximity of Se with competing ions such as SO_4^{2-} and PO_4^{3-} in
3156 Se-enriched S and P granules may have hampered Se uptake into plant roots (Lee et
3157 al., 2011). Nitrogen was more effective than P, K and S as a carrier in elevating grain
3158 Se levels to 0.10-0.26 mg kg⁻¹.

3159 The effect of fertiliser application timing (stem elongation vs. heading) on the
3160 uptake efficiency of soil-applied Se into plants could not be reliably determined in this
3161 study possibly due to inadvertent losses of the soil-applied Se leaching from the free
3162 draining pots. The experiment did, however, highlight the mobility and leaching
3163 potential of Se^{VI} from the soil, which can lead to significant losses in the field as a result
3164 of intense rainfall soon after fertiliser application.

3165 Although the efficiency of foliar fertilisation compared to soil fertilisation has
3166 been appraised before (Ros et al., 2016), this study is perhaps the first to demonstrate
3167 that the efficacy of foliar Se fertiliser can be improved by its co-application with 2% w/v
3168 or v/v N source such as urea or UAN. The application of foliar Se with a N source was
3169 observed to almost double the uptake of Se in wheat grain and the majority (> 90%)
3170 was in the highly bioavailable seMet fraction. This was attributed to promotion in the
3171 formation in organic Se species and an increased rate of transfer of Se from the point
3172 of application to the rest of the plant, including grain, when N was co-applied with foliar
3173 Se. The grain Se concentration when foliar Se (\pm N) was applied was on average 0.37
3174 \pm 0.03 mg kg⁻¹, which, assuming the average intake of cereal and cereal products in
3175 the diet to be 110 g per day (Mathers et al., 2017), would provide approximately 40 μ g
3176 Se person⁻¹ day⁻¹. The consumption of such Se-biofortified wheat grain would

3177 contribute to 67% and 53% of the recommended nutrient intake for adult women (60
3178 $\mu\text{g day}^{-1}$) and men ($75 \mu\text{g day}^{-1}$), respectively (British Nutrition Foundation, 2001) .
3179 Bearing in mind that the upper threshold limit of Se intake by humans is $400 \mu\text{g Se}$
3180 day^{-1} (Institute of Medicine, 2007), even for individuals with a diverse diet (Chilimba et
3181 al., 2012b), it is unlikely that this level of biofortification could pose a toxicity risk.

3182 The influence of N on the efficiency of foliar Se fertilisers was dependent on the
3183 stage at which fertilisers were applied. At stem elongation, higher recovery ($> 90\%$) of
3184 applied Se was observed when foliar Se was co-applied with N compared to foliar Se
3185 application on its own ($< 70\%$). In contrast, when applied at the heading stage, the
3186 presence of N did not significantly influence the overall recovery of Se in the plants.
3187 However, it did improve the assimilation of Se into bioavailable SeMet species in the
3188 leaves, which was then efficiently translocated to the grain The inclusion of N with foliar
3189 Se solutions was therefore generally beneficial in improving the Se status of the plant,
3190 either by enhancing the absorption through the leaf or by improving its rate of
3191 assimilation and translocation from the point of application.. In the field, this has
3192 important implications because N is usually added as split applications throughout
3193 plant growth. Foliar urea gives the best response in N accumulation in grain when
3194 applied at the heading stage (early anthesis (McDonald and Hooper, 2013)). It is
3195 perhaps worth combining foliar Se with foliar urea application in the field, to improve
3196 grain Se concentration, maintain plant yield as well as reduce application costs. From
3197 a nutritional perspective, co-applying foliar Se with N is highly effective as an
3198 agronomic strategy for Se biofortification has it improves the accumulation of Se in its
3199 most bioavailable form in the grain.

3200 It should be noted that the experiments in this study were carried out in a growth
3201 chamber or glasshouse. As a result of their controlled conditions, pot trials suffer from
3202 the criticism that their results might not translate back to field situations (de Vries,

3203 1980). For example, precise volumes of aqueous Se were applied to the surface of the
3204 pots or leaves using a pipette in this study, and care was taken not to irrigate plants
3205 immediately after application to prevent any fertiliser runoff from leaves. In field trials,
3206 the application of Se fertilisers is less controlled; soil and foliar applications of aqueous
3207 Se have used a knapsack sprayer (16 L Vermorel 2000 pro, Berthoud Jadin) (Chilimba
3208 et al., 2012b; Mathers et al., 2017) and fertiliser granules have been applied *via*
3209 calibrated cups to the base of individual plants by 'hand-placement' (Chilimba et al.,
3210 2012b; Gupta and MacLeod, 1994). It is therefore not surprising that a higher than
3211 average (< 30%) recovery of applied Se in wheat grain from foliar Se treatments in this
3212 study (20-44% for the foliar Se-only treatment and 42-54% for the foliar Se plus N
3213 treatment) was observed (Curtin et al., 2006; Ros et al., 2016). However, the controlled
3214 conditions were necessary to single out treatment effects from environmental variables
3215 such as weather and soil conditions that could complicate the interpretation of the
3216 results. Moreover, novel techniques such as isotope labelling employed in this study
3217 provided precise information about the mechanisms underlying the higher efficiency of
3218 Se uptake into plants when applied as foliar Se with N rather than foliar Se on its own.
3219 It is therefore highly probable that similar results, albeit with higher losses to the
3220 environment, would be observed in the field as well.

3221 This study also investigated how the solubility of selenate added to eight soils
3222 varying in physiochemical properties changed over a 300 d period, using both chemical
3223 and biological assays of Se availability. The impact of ageing on Se, especially Se^{VI},
3224 had not been extensively researched before. Calcareous soils showed more
3225 pronounced ageing, in terms of the overall rate and extent to which solubility of Se
3226 declined, compared to non-calcareous soils. In soils with > 10% CaCO₃, Se solubility
3227 declined to almost 0 within the first 30 d after application of soluble Se (ageing).
3228 Similarly, concentrations of Se in wheat plants grown on the same calcareous soils

3229 decreased from 37 mg kg⁻¹ at the beginning of the experiment to < 5 mg kg⁻¹ after 30
3230 d of ageing. The rate of decline in Se concentration of plants grown in non-calcareous
3231 soils was much slower, with > 100 d required to reach < 5 mg kg⁻¹. This highlights the
3232 strength of the retention mechanism of Se in calcareous soils, which most probably
3233 occurred by Se substituting for CO₃²⁻ ions in calcite.

3234 The progressive reduction in solubility of Se in most soils was predicted
3235 reasonably well by a reversible first order (RFO) model. This may have some practical
3236 applications for biofortification programs in which soils are amended with selenate.
3237 Using only (i) the Se concentration added to the soil and (ii) the length of time for which
3238 soils were aged, as inputs, the model predicted (i) the proportion of Se that appeared
3239 to be instantly removed from the soluble pool, (ii) the fraction of the added Se that
3240 remained soluble at equilibrium and (iii) the forward and reverse fate constants for the
3241 ageing process. Although it was useful to describe the dynamics of Se in soil, the model
3242 had limitations as it only described the ageing process of Se in a closed system. For
3243 more comprehensive prediction, the model would need to be modified to include other
3244 source terms describing the fate of Se in a realistic soil-plant system, for example plant
3245 uptake and leaching in response to rainfall and irrigation.

3246 Agronomic biofortification is a proven and effective way of improving dietary
3247 intake of Se in a sustainable way (Lyons, 2018). When working with fertilisers, strong
3248 emphasis is placed on improving their use efficiency through the 4R Nutrient
3249 Stewardship principle, i.e. the use of fertiliser from the right source, at the right rate
3250 and at the right time, with the right placement (Bindraban et al., 2015). This stewardship
3251 applies for Se as well; as this study successfully demonstrated, the common practices
3252 for Se biofortification can be further optimised by adapting application methods,
3253 formulations and timing to maximise plant uptake immediately after application.
3254 Characterisation of soils specific to areas where biofortification programs are

3255 established is also crucial to the optimisation of Se uptake by plants. Furthermore, the
3256 study addressed a key gap in the literature; the residual fate of Se, especially Se^{VI},
3257 fertilisers in the soil. The knowledge gained in this thesis on the most effective Se
3258 fertilisation strategies for wheat fortification along with an enhanced understanding of
3259 the fate of soluble Se^{VI} in agricultural soils should assist biofortification programs
3260 manage fertiliser Se in the most effective way in the future.

3261 **5.1 Future research**

3262 From the current study, the following areas could potentially be further explored
3263 to better understand Se dynamics in arable systems.

3264 **5.1.1 Biofortification**

3265 The present study showed promising results of applying foliar Se with an N
3266 source in accumulating Se in the grain. As discussed above, although lower recovery
3267 of applied Se in plants can be expected in field trials compared to pot experiments, the
3268 effect of N in enhancing uptake of foliar Se is likely to be expressed in the field as well.
3269 This hypothesis could be tested by applying similar foliar Se treatments (\pm urea-N) to
3270 wheat at the heading stage in the field, with the difference being in the application
3271 method (less controlled than glasshouse experiments). Results from such a trial would
3272 validate the efficiency of the current proposed Se fertiliser strategies.

3273 Different varieties of the same crop species can accumulate Se to different
3274 extents (White, 2016) and a clear interaction between Se and N was observed in this
3275 study. Perhaps, supplying Se to cereal crops with high protein or high N use efficiency
3276 traits, brought about either by natural selection or genetic engineering (Hawkesford
3277 and Griffiths, 2019), could be a potential way of further improving the uptake efficiency
3278 of Se. This would be possible because, as discussed earlier, Se and N share a
3279 metabolic pathway. Having a greater protein content or 'sink' in the grain could
3280 stimulate uptake and assimilation of Se. Greater recovery of the applied Se fertiliser in

3281 cereal grain would imply lower application rates required to achieve the desired Se
3282 levels, lower costs associated with fertiliser application and potentially less concern
3283 over possible environmental damage from Se leaching.

3284 **5.1.2 Residual fate of added Se in fertilisers**

3285 The power of the model developed to assess solubility of Se in soil could be
3286 improved by testing with a greater number of soils (> 8) and continued over longer time
3287 (> 300 d) to better assess long-term changes in Se solubility, especially in sandy soils
3288 such as Monarto.

3289 Moreover, precise techniques such as isotopic dilution could be employed to
3290 distinguish between adsorption and fixation processes, responsible for Se ageing in
3291 soils. Isotopic dilution can measure the pool of added Se that is soluble as well as the
3292 pool of 'exchangeable' Se, which is adsorbed on the solid phase but still in equilibrium
3293 with the soil solution (labile fraction). This method allows the determination of the
3294 soluble and the exchangeable Se fractions at the same time, from which information
3295 about the proportion of Se that is fixed can be inferred. It can be hypothesised that
3296 experimental variables such as soil properties (pH, OM and CaCO₃ contents) as well
3297 as the chemical form in which Se is added to soil, are likely to influence the partitioning
3298 of Se between adsorbed and fixed pools. Using this technique, time-dependent
3299 changes in Se fixation can also be determined to assess whether desorption of fixed
3300 Se occurs in soils.

3301 One of the drawbacks of the methodology employed in the study is the lack of
3302 selectivity of certain reagents for determining specific Se fractions in the soil. The
3303 sequential extraction procedures were also rather destructive in nature and would not
3304 allow for the chemical speciation of Se in the fractions to be determined. The
3305 information about the how the speciation of Se changes with soil properties and contact
3306 time would be vital to understanding how Se is retained in soils. Alternative

3307 methodology to SEPs, such as X-ray absorption spectroscopy (XAS), could therefore
3308 be employed to reliably assess time-dependent changes in Se speciation in various
3309 soils without any pre-treatment. However, it should be recognised that high Se
3310 concentrations of Se would be required for accurate analysis by XAS. Agricultural soils
3311 with relatively low Se concentrations may have to be spiked prior to analysis, which
3312 might interfere with the processes responsible for Se retention in the soil.

3313

3314 5.2 References

3315

3316 Bindraban, P., Dimkpa, C., Nagarajan, L., Roy, A., Rabbinge, R., 2015. Revisiting
3317 fertilisers and fertilisation strategies for improved nutrient uptake by plants. *Biol. Fertil.*
3318 *Soils* 51(8), 897-911.

3319 Bouis, H.E., Saltzman, A., 2017. Improving nutrition through biofortification: A review
3320 of evidence from HarvestPlus, 2003 through 2016. *Glob. Food Sec.* 12, 49-58.

3321 British Nutrition Foundation, 2001. *Selenium and Health*, British Nutrition Foundation,
3322 Holborn, London.

3323 Chilimba, D.C., Young, S.D., Black, C.R., Meacham, M.C., Broadley, M.R., Lammel,
3324 J., 2012. Agronomic biofortification of maize with selenium (Se) in Malawi. *Field Crops*
3325 *Res.* 125, 118-128.

3326 Curtin, D., Hanson, R., Lindley, T.N., Butler, R.C., 2006. Selenium concentration in
3327 wheat (*Triticum aestivum*) grain as influenced by method, rate, and timing of sodium
3328 selenate application. *N. Z. J. Crop Hortic. Sci.* 34(4), 329-339.

3329 de Vries, M.P.C., 1980. How reliable are results of pot experiments? *Commun. Soil*
3330 *Sci. Plant Anal.* 11(9), 895-902.

3331 Gupta, M., Gupta, S., 2017. An overview of selenium uptake, metabolism, and toxicity
3332 in plants. *Front Plant Sci.* 7, 2074.

3333 Gupta, U.C., MacLeod, J.A., 1994. Effect of various sources of selenium fertilization
3334 on the selenium concentration of feed crops. *Can. J. Soil Sci.* 3, 285-290.

3335 Hawkesford, M.J., Griffiths, S., 2019. Exploiting genetic variation in nitrogen use
3336 efficiency for cereal crop improvement. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol.* 49, 35-42.

3337 Hettiarachchi, G.M., Lombi, E., McLaughlin, M.J., Chittleborough, D.J., Self, P., 2006.
3338 Density changes around phosphorus granules and fluid bands in a calcareous soil. *Soil*
3339 *Sci. Soc. Am. J.* 70(3), 960.

3340 Institute of Medicine, 2007. Dietary reference intakes for vitamin C, vitamin E,
3341 selenium, and carotenoids. In: L.D. Meyers, C.W. Sutor (Eds.). National Academics
3342 Press, Washington, US, pp. 49-60.

3343 Lee, S., Woodard, H.J., Doolittle, J.J., 2011. Effect of phosphate and sulfate fertilizers
3344 on selenium uptake by wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). *Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.* 57(5), 696-704.

- 3345 Lyons, G., 2018. Biofortification of cereals with foliar selenium and iodine could reduce
3346 hypothyroidism. *Front. Plant Sci.* 9(730).
- 3347 Mathers, A., Young, S.D., McGrath, S., Zhao, F., Crout, N., Bailey, E.H., 2017.
3348 Determining the fate of selenium in wheat biofortification: an isotopically labelled field
3349 trial study. *Plant and Soil* 420(1), 61-77.
- 3350 McDonald, G., Hooper, P., 2013. Nitrogen decision - guidelines and rules of thumb. In:
3351 G.R.a.D. Corporation (Ed.), Adelaide, Australia.
- 3352 Ros, G., Rotterdam, A., Bussink, D., Bindraban, P., 2016. Selenium fertilization
3353 strategies for bio-fortification of food: an agro-ecosystem approach. *Plant and Soil*
3354 404(1), 99-112.
- 3355 Sors, T.G., Ellis, D.R., Na, G.N., Lahner, B., Lee, S., Leustek, T., Pickering, I.J., Salt,
3356 D.E., 2005. Analysis of sulfur and selenium assimilation in *Astragalus* plants with
3357 varying capacities to accumulate selenium. *Photosynth. Res.* 42(6), 785-797.
- 3358 Stroud, J., Broadley, M., Foot, I., Fairweather-Tait, S., Hart, D., Hurst, R., Knott, P.,
3359 Mowat, H., Norman, K., Scott, P., Tucker, M., White, P., McGrath, S., Zhao, F., 2010.
3360 Soil factors affecting selenium concentration in wheat grain and the fate and speciation
3361 of Se fertilisers applied to soil. *Plant and Soil* 332(1), 19-30.
- 3362 White, P.J., 2016. Selenium accumulation by plants. *Ann. Bot.* 117(2), 217-235.
- 3363

OPEN

Improving the efficacy of selenium fertilizers for wheat biofortification

Chandnee Ramkissoon^{1,2*}, Fien Degryse¹, Rodrigo C. da Silva¹, Roslyn Baird¹, Scott D. Young², Elizabeth H. Bailey² & Mike J. McLaughlin¹

Increasing the selenium (Se) concentration of staple crops by fertilization is a valuable pathway to increase Se in the human diet, thus preventing Se deficiency. A pot trial was set up to investigate whether the application of $3.33 \mu\text{g kg}^{-1}$ of Se (equivalent to 10 g ha^{-1}) to wheat can be made more efficient by its co-application with macronutrient carriers, either to the soil or to the leaves. In the soil, Se was applied either on its own (selenate only) or as a granular, Se-enriched macronutrient fertilizer supplying nitrogen, phosphorus, potassium or sulfur. Selenium was also applied to leaves at head emergence with, or without, 2% w/v N fertilizers. With grain Se concentrations varying from 0.13 – 0.84 mg kg^{-1} , soil application of selenate-only was 2–15 times more effective than granular Se-enriched macronutrient fertilizers in raising grain Se concentrations. Co-application of foliar Se with an N carrier doubled the Se concentration in wheat grains compared to the application of foliar Se on its own, the majority of which was in the highly bioavailable selenomethionine fraction. Results from this study demonstrate the possibility of improving the efficacy of Se fertilizers, which could enrich crops with Se without additional application costs in the field.

The essentiality of selenium (Se) as a nutrient for humans and animals was first established in the 1950s by Schwarz and Foltz¹. Since then, its active role as an antioxidant, thyroid hormone and general immune function regulator has been highlighted, such that a low intake of Se in the diet would result in poor health and in extreme cases, deficiency diseases². Although less common, an excess of Se can also be detrimental to human health³. There is a narrow margin between Se deficiency and toxicity and so it is essential that the daily dietary Se intake for humans falls within a restricted range. Currently, the recommended dietary intake is 50 – $55 \mu\text{g day}^{-1}$, but it is estimated that 0.5 – 1 billion people around the world do not consume sufficient Se and are at risk of disease^{3,6}.

Agronomic biofortification is the practice of increasing the nutrient concentration of the edible parts of staple crops through fertilization practices⁷. In recent decades it has been identified as an effective long-term strategy to alleviate micronutrient deficiency because it is relatively easy, efficient and affordable⁸. Cereals, such as wheat and rice, are ideal for Se biofortification because they are widely consumed by the general population and they can act as effective buffers for humans since they accumulate no more than $1.0 \text{ mg Se kg}^{-1}$ of dry matter⁹.

The form in which Se is applied affects its effectiveness for biofortification. Both selenate (Se^{VI}) and selenite (Se^{IV}) are bioavailable species but the uptake rate of Se^{VI} may be up to 33 times higher than that of Se^{IV} ¹⁰. This is because Se^{IV} is adsorbed more strongly by inner-sphere complexation onto soil mineral oxides/hydroxides surfaces, which limits its mobility and hence plant uptake¹¹. Moreover, Se^{IV} has limited translocation through plants and tends to accumulate in roots, compared to Se^{VI} which is highly mobile in the xylem¹². The predominance of the different species in soils in turn depends on *in-situ* factors such as the soil geocolloidal phases present, pH and redox potential. Under high pH and well aerated conditions, such as arable soils, Se^{VI} is expected to be the dominant inorganic Se species while in more acidic well-drained soils or under anaerobic conditions, Se^{IV} concentrations are expected to be greater¹³.

Selenium fertilizers are typically applied at low rates of 10 – 20 g Se ha^{-1} in biofortification studies¹⁴. To ease the application of such a small amount of Se in the field, it is usually added to other fertilizer matrices, supplying either a mix of nutrients, for example Selcote Ultra and Top Stock⁷, or predominantly macronutrients, such as urea and calcium nitrate¹⁵. These fertilizer matrices are referred to as “carriers” of Se. In 1993, Gupta *et al.*¹⁶ investigated the application of nitrogen (N) fertilizers ammonium nitrate (NH_4NO_3) and urea doped with either Se^{IV} and Se^{VI} to improve the Se levels of livestock. While their main findings focused on the superiority of Se^{VI} compared to Se^{IV} in increasing plant Se levels, they also pointed out that both N fertilizers were effective as carriers

¹Fertiliser Technology Research Centre, School of Agriculture, Food and Wine, Waite Campus, University of Adelaide, Adelaide, South Australia, Australia. ²School of Biosciences, University of Nottingham, Sutton Bonington Campus, Loughborough, UK. *email: chandnee.ramkissoon@adelaide.edu.au

for Se. Additionally, Premarathna *et al.*⁸ reported that Se-enriched urea granules were very effective in raising Se concentration of rice, hence highlighting the potential of N as a carrier for Se. Rice however has different growth conditions to cereals crops such as wheat, such that findings from such an experiment may or may not be transposed onto other crops. To our knowledge, no study had either investigated this carrier effect with wheat or compared the efficiency of different macronutrients as Se carriers.

A few studies have compared the efficiency of applying Se by different methods – to the soil or to the leaves (foliar). Results showed that, while both are effective in raising plant Se concentrations, foliar fertilization is up to 8 times more efficient than soil Se application¹⁰. This greater efficiency of foliar-applied fertilizers may be ascribed to (1) rapid uptake and assimilation due to application at a later growth stage, (2) less influence of root-to-shoot ratio on translocation to the edible parts of crops and (3) the avoidance of losses through fixation in soils. On average, only 12% of soil-applied Se fertilizers is taken up by plants; most Se applied is retained and immobilized in the soil⁷, with very little residual value for subsequent crops¹⁷. This means that repeated applications of Se fertilizers are required for each growth period, unless the efficacy of Se fertilizers can be improved.

In this study, we investigated the potential for enriching commonly used fertilizers supplying macronutrients nitrogen, phosphorus (P), potassium (K) and sulfur (S), with Se to biofortify crops. We hypothesized that macronutrients can act as effective carriers for Se and help improve fertilizer use efficiency in the field. We believe this is the first study investigating the efficiency of N, P, K and S as well as water as carriers for Se, applied either to the soil or to the leaves, with the aim of increasing Se levels in wheat grains. In addition, we did Se speciation analysis of the wheat grains to determine whether the different fertilizer formulations had an effect on the bioavailable Se content of the wheat grain.

Results

Macronutrient concentration. Despite the application of macronutrient fertilizers in different ways (either as granules or as a basal solution) in this experiment, all treatments received the same rate of macronutrient N, P, K and S application. Hence, no significant differences were observed in the macronutrient content of the grain, except for the granular DAP-Se treatment in the KI soil, which showed a higher grain P concentration ($3.51 \pm 0.17 \text{ g kg}^{-1}$) than when P was applied in the basal solution ($2.70 \pm 0.07 \text{ g kg}^{-1}$) (Supplementary Fig. S1). Slight, although statistically significant, differences in grain K concentration were observed between some treatments in KI and Mallala soils, whereby foliar treatments seemed generally higher than soil-applied ones. However, in all these treatments, a similar rate and method of K fertilizer (MOP in basal solution) was applied; any differences observed were therefore attributed to random effects.

Yield and Se concentration. Irrespective of their formulation and method of application, the different Se fertilizers employed in the study did not significantly affect grain yield, which ranged from 3.5–4.2 g pot⁻¹ for the three soils (Supplementary Fig. S2), but significantly increased grain Se concentrations above control levels (Fig. 1). A similar pattern in Se accumulation across the treatments was observed in the three soils, although plants grown in the KI soil generally had higher Se concentrations than Mallala- and Black Point-grown ones. For the soil-applied treatments, the application of Se on its own was the most effective ($0.84 \pm 0.01 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in KI; $0.46 \pm 0.04 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in Mallala and $0.13 \pm 0.02 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in Black Point) followed by granular Se + urea treatments ($0.26 \pm 0.11 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in KI; $0.10 \pm 0.01 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in Mallala and $0.11 \pm 0.02 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ in Black Point) (Fig. 1). In comparison, soil application of Se with the other macronutrients P, K and S had a much smaller effect on Se accumulation in the plants. Grain accumulation of Se following foliar fertilization was consistently higher when 2% w/v N, in the form of urea or UAN, was added to the foliar Se solutions (Fig. 1): grain Se concentrations under the foliar Se only treatment averaged at $0.20 \pm 0.02 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$, which compared to $0.37 \pm 0.02 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ and $0.41 \pm 0.07 \text{ mg kg}^{-1}$ when foliar Se was co-applied with urea and UAN, respectively. The use of either liquid urea or UAN were equally effective in enhancing grain Se accumulation. No Se was measured in the foliar rinses of the treated leaves, suggesting that the surface-applied Se had been absorbed into the leaves.

Nitrogen content and speciation. Grain N was around 2.1% of the total weight across the different treatments where N was analyzed, except when Se-enriched urea granules were soil-applied in KI soil, which resulted in higher grain N content (3.53%) (Supplementary Fig. S3). Protease hydrolysis of the grains measured $104 \pm 4.39\%$ of the total Se, suggesting that it was a reliable way of releasing Se from the grains (Fig. 2), the majority of which was in SeMet form (average $97 \pm 6\%$). The distribution of SeMet therefore followed that of the total Se (Supplementary Fig. S4), suggesting that the use of different carriers and methods of application did not affect speciation of Se in the grains. Other Se species such as selenocysteine (SeCys) and Se-methyl-selenocysteine (MeSeCys) generally found in wheat grains were not quantified in this study, but it is likely that the small percentage of unidentified Se species in the grains was in organic form¹⁸.

Selenium recovery and translocation to grains. Generally, the recovery of fertilizer in the aboveground biomass was less than 50% when Se fertilizers were applied to the soil, except for soil-applied selenate-only in KI and Mallala soils (100% and 56% respectively; Fig. 3). Although the roots or the soils were not analyzed for Se concentrations in this study, we believe that the rest of the applied Se might either be stored in the roots or lost to the environment either through a retention mechanism onto soil particles or volatilization from the plants^{7,19}. Crop Se recovery was especially low (2–38%) when Se was applied to the soil with macronutrient fertilizers, with the highest recovery recorded for the soil-applied Se + urea treatment in KI. The foliar Se fertilizers were more efficient in accumulating Se in crops with 19–30% and 46–61% Se recovered in the harvested biomass when Se was applied on its own and with an N carrier, respectively.

To examine translocation of Se into grain, the uptake (Se concentration x grain dry weight) of Se by wheat grains was expressed as a percentage of the total amount of Se accumulated in the aboveground biomass

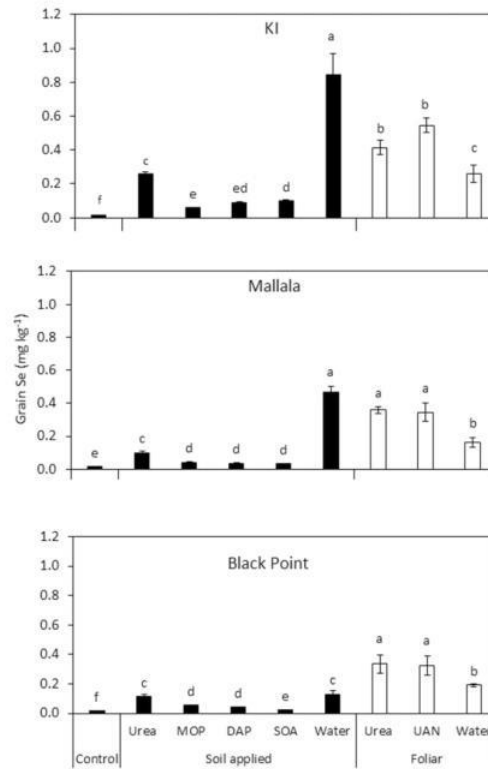


Figure 1. Grain Se concentration across different Se fertilization treatments used in the three soils. Under soil-application, Se was applied with N, K, P and S fertilizer carriers as Se-enriched urea, MOP, DAP and SOA granules respectively. Also a treatment with water as carrier (spot-applied sodium selenate solution) was included. Results show means and standard errors ($n = 4$). Different letters above the bars indicate significant ($p \leq 0.05$) differences between treatments (Duncan multiple range test) at a 5% significance level.

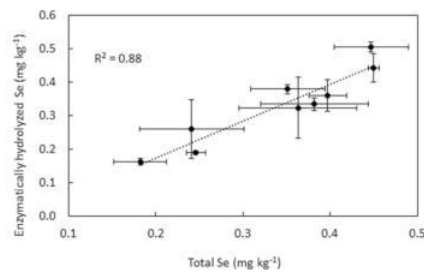


Figure 2. Correlation between total grain Se concentrations measured by two methods: acid digestion and enzymatic hydrolysis. Error bars represent standard errors ($n = 4$).

(grains + shoots). Our results showed that when Se fertilizer was soil-applied with water or with an N carrier, >75% of the Se fertilizer taken up in the aboveground biomass was translocated to the grains (Fig. 4). On the other hand, limited translocation (<50%) was observed when Se was applied with MOP, DAP and SOA (except in Mallala). The foliar applications, both with and without N, showed a large translocation to the grain.

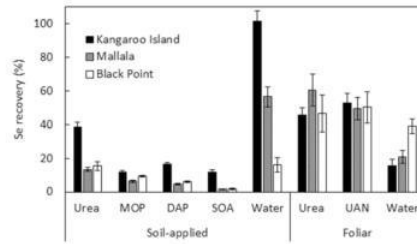


Figure 3. Percentage of applied Se fertilizer recovered in aboveground biomass. Error bars show standard errors ($n = 4$).

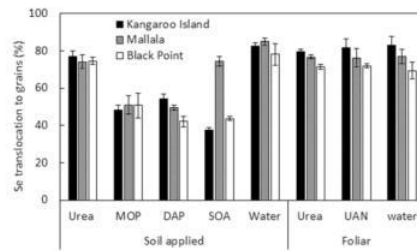


Figure 4. Percentage of Se translocated to the grain across the different fertilizer treatments used in the three soils. Error bars show standard errors ($n = 4$).

Discussion

Yield did not differ significantly across treatments in this study, in agreement with previous studies when rates of up to 100 g ha^{-1} of Se have been applied^{7,20,21} (Supplementary Fig. S2). In other, albeit fewer, instances where a positive relationship between Se application and plant yield was observed, the response was attributed to a stimulation of antioxidant activity and subsequent plant protection from abiotic stresses such as cold, desiccation and the presence of toxic metals²². The essentiality of Se for higher plants is still unconfirmed; it is generally thought to be beneficial for several physiological processes but is not a limiting factor for growth²³.

Grain Se concentration of control plants in this study was very low, averaging $0.015 \pm 0.00 \text{ mg Se kg}^{-1}$, which is below the target Se concentration of 0.1 mg kg^{-1} , suggested to be adequate for human consumption²⁴ (Fig. 1). Under soil application treatments, the effectiveness of the Se fertilizers depended on the macronutrient carrier as well as the soil characteristics. When Se was co-applied with macronutrient fertilizers such as MOP, DAP and SOA as granules to the soil, most (>90%) of it remained unutilized by the crop. Recovery rates of Se in those soil-applied treatments were lower than the average 12–27% reported by Stroud *et al.*²⁵ and Broadley *et al.*⁷ but compared favorably with rates in the field trial by Stephen *et al.*²⁶ who reported 6.9% to 4.9% recovery in autumn-grown wheat (Fig. 3). However, unlike their autumn field trial, where considerable amounts of the applied Se fertilizer might have been lost by leaching²⁶, ours was a pot trial conducted under controlled conditions. This suggests that mechanisms other than leaching, for example, sorption by soil, were responsible for the poor efficiency of Se-enriched macronutrient fertilizers. The exact mechanism explaining their poor efficiency compared to the application of selenate on its own to the soil is not known yet, but a possible explanation might be that the reduction of Se^{VI} to Se^{IV} was faster for the granular treatments. Since Se^{IV} is more strongly sorbed to soil hydrous oxides and organic matter and has a relatively low root-to-shoot translocation compared to Se^{VI} ^{27,28}, its predominance in the soil would explain the low Se uptake in the plants. A positive relationship between Se translocation and Se recovery was observed (Fig. 5), which supports this hypothesis. The low Se translocation for the treatments with low recovery (with the exception of Se-enriched SOA in Mallala soil) suggests that Se^{IV} was the predominant species available for plant uptake in these treatments. This change in Se chemical speciation could have been because, as the fertilizer granule dissolved in the soil and salt concentration built up, water would flow towards the granule as a result of the high osmotic pressure²⁹, and that could create a locally reducing environment. For Se-enriched urea granules, this mechanism might be less relevant because urea is initially uncharged and even though its hydrolysis is rapid³⁰, the urea would already have started to diffuse away from the application site before hydrolysis, resulting in less osmotically-driven water flow towards the application site. Moreover, the consumption of H^+ ions during urea hydrolysis (NO_3^- assimilation) is usually accompanied by a temporary increase in soil pH³¹. All these conditions would tend to favor the predominance of Se^{VI} ions, which could explain the higher Se uptake when urea was co-applied with Se compared to the other macronutrient fertilizers.

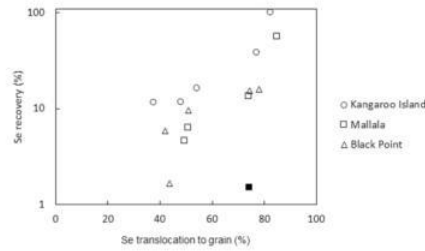


Figure 5. Percentage of Se recovered in the aboveground biomass vs. % of Se translocated to the grain of plants fertilized with soil-applied Se-enriched macronutrient fertilizers (urea, MOP, DAP and SOA). The single filled data point indicates the Se-enriched SOA treatment in Mallala soil.

Se-enriched fertilizer	Water-soluble Se mg kg ⁻¹	Acid-soluble Se mg kg ⁻¹	*Water solubility %
Urea	34.7	32.3	107 ± 0.92
MOP	29.3	31.6	93 ± 0.36
DAP	25.8	26.7	96 ± 0.24
SOA	37.7	36.3	104 ± 0.25

Table 1. Water solubility of Se-enriched macronutrient fertilizers. *Water solubility is presented as a percentage of the total Se released by acid digestion.

For the treatment with Se-enriched SOA granules in the Mallala soil, a very low Se recovery (2%) was recorded in the aboveground biomass of these plants despite the high translocation of Se to the grain (Fig. 5). While the high translocation rate suggests that Se^{VI} was the predominant species available for uptake, probably because roots were exposed to alkaline aerobic conditions^{33,32}, the low Se recovery suggests that the uptake of Se from the soil was restricted. The negative effect of S fertilizer on grain Se uptake has been documented before³³; the antagonism arises as a result of the competition between chemically similar selenate and sulfate ions for uptake transporters in the root, where sulfate is preferentially taken up to selenate due to its higher affinity for the transporters^{32,34}. More recent studies by Tan *et al.*³⁵, investigating novel mechanisms behind the competitive relationship between sulfate and selenate showed that the reduced plant uptake of selenate in the presence of sulfate ions could also be due to a suppression in microbial ability to assimilate Se^{VI}. In our study, even though sulfate and selenate were applied at the same rate for all treatments, their close proximity in Se-enriched SOA granules potentially enhanced the competition, thus reducing the uptake of Se.

In comparison to the application of Se with macronutrient carriers, the application of Se^{VI} on its own to the soil was far more effective in increasing grain Se concentration (high Se recovery and high translocation to grain), especially in the KI and Mallala soils. We suggest three possible explanations for this phenomenon: (1) there was potentially a lower propensity for Se^{VI} to be reduced to Se^{IV} as a result of the lower osmotic pressure (no granule dissolving); (2) there was a lack of competition between ions since Se^{VI} was applied in pure form and; (3) there was no added physical restriction of Se having to diffuse out of the granule when it was applied in pure fluid form to the soil. Despite the granular fertilizers being highly soluble in water (Table 1), the dissolution of the individual granule in the soil might have been slower than expected, hence restricting Se release.

Under soil-applied Se treatments, plants grown in KI soil accumulated more Se compared to those grown in Black Point or Mallala soils (Fig. 1), indicating that soil properties affected the effectiveness of the fertilizers. Soil properties can affect mobility and availability of Se for plant uptake through their effect on soil conditions (e.g. pH and pe), which in turn affects Se chemical speciation and sorption behavior. Under high soil pH and aerobic conditions, Se^{VI} ions would predominate in the soil, which would favor plant uptake because Se^{VI} is adsorbed to a much lesser extent on geocolloids compared to Se^{IV}, which makes it more mobile and bioavailable³⁶. However, in soils with such conditions (good aeration and high pH) for example Mallala, Se uptake was lower than expected, suggesting that other factors, such as CaCO₃, might have limited Se bioavailability. Previous studies have shown that Se^{IV} can get adsorbed onto calcite surfaces via an anion exchange mechanism as CO₃²⁻ and SeO₃²⁻ have a similar charge and ionic radius³⁷. Soil texture and organic matter content are also factors which can influence Se bioavailability. With only 5% clay content, KI soil is very sandy (Table 2), which, not only makes it more likely to be well aerated, hence promoting the predominance of mobile Se^{VI} ions, but also lowers its adsorption capacity, compared to the Black Point and Mallala soils.

The foliar application of Se fertilizers tended to be more efficient than the soil application, with higher Se uptake and recovery rate in the plants (Fig. 3). In this study, a foliar application equivalent to 10 g Se ha⁻¹ led to grain concentrations of 0.1–0.3 mg kg⁻¹ when Se was applied on its own and up to 0.5 mg kg⁻¹ when Se was applied with an N carrier to the leaves (Fig. 1). These concentrations compare favorably with the average Se concentration of 0.4–0.5 mg kg⁻¹ measured in studies by Curtin *et al.*³⁸ and Ducsay *et al.*³⁹, where twice the amount of Se (20 g ha⁻¹) was applied to the leaves. Thus there is clearly greater efficiency in co-applying foliar Se with an

Soils	*EC dS m ⁻¹	pH	CaCO ₃ %	Clay %	Sand %	Organic C %	Exchangeable cations (cmol kg ⁻¹)				
							^b ECEC	Ca	Mg	Na	K
Kangaroo Island	0.07	5.5	<0.5	5	94	1.6	2.71	2.09	0.62	<0.1	<0.2
Mallala	0.13	8.5	4.7	11	47	1.6	30.8	26.2	2.58	0.16	1.85
Black Point	0.07	8.3	<0.2	18	73	0.4	17.9	14.2	2.54	0.17	0.97

Table 2. Physicochemical properties of the three soils used in this pot experiment. *Electrical conductivity (EC) of soils. ^bEffective cation exchange capacity (ECEC) of soils.

N carrier to enrich wheat grain with Se, although the reasons for this have not yet been established. In studies looking at the effect of co-applying trace elements such as Fe and Zn with N, the N nutritional status of the plants was given as an explanation for improved grain micronutrient uptake because proteins can act as a sink for micronutrients and aid their re-translocation from shoots to the grain^{40,41}. However, our study showed that the addition of 2% w/v N in foliar solutions did not significantly alter grain N (protein) content (Supplementary Fig. S3), suggesting that a physiological mechanism may instead be responsible for the improved plant uptake when foliar Se was co-applied with N. The physiological response might have improved Se absorption into the leaf and/or improved translocation into the grains. Nitrogen fertilizers such as urea and UAN are often foliar-applied as they are uncharged molecules which can easily permeate waxy leaf cuticle through a simple diffusion mechanism⁴². Co-applying Se with such N carriers potentially facilitated the Se sorption pathway. Moreover, once absorbed, N and Se have a similar assimilation pathway in plants in the sense that both get metabolized into N organic compounds such as amino acids. Therefore, co-applying Se with a N carrier potentially improved its rate of assimilation into selenoamino acids, which would then be transported into sink organs (grains). Comparatively, when applied without a N carrier, Se may take a longer time to penetrate the cuticular membrane and get assimilated, leaving a greater window of opportunity for losses by (phyto)volatilization⁴³. Effectively, losses of Se under foliar Se-only treatment were twice as much as those under foliar Se + urea and Se + UAN treatments (Fig. 3). To the best of our knowledge, this is the first study showing an improved plant Se uptake when Se was foliar-applied with a N source. Similar effects have been observed with other micronutrients, for example, in studies by Aciksoz *et al.*⁴⁴, where improved Fe translocation from the foliar-treated leaf to the grain was observed when Fe was co-applied with up to 0.8% w/v urea to wheat plants.

Conclusions

Our study aimed to determine whether fertilization strategies for Se biofortification could be made more cost-effective by co-applying Se with commonly used macronutrient fertilizers. It was observed that the effectiveness of those Se-enriched fertilizers was highly dependent on soil properties and that the co-application of Se with macronutrients in granular form generally led to poor Se uptake and translocation within the plant. In two of the three soils used in this experiment, the application of selenate on its own to the soil was more effective in increasing grain Se concentrations than any other soil-applied fertilizer strategy. Our study also showed that foliar application of Se with 2% w/v N can lead to twice as much Se uptake and recovery in plants, compared to foliar application of Se only. It should be noted that foliar solutions were applied as targeted droplets on specific leaves in this pot trial, and that, in the field where foliar sprays would be used, lower Se recovery rates can be expected. However, it appears likely that foliar co-application of Se with a N carrier would still be more effective in raising grain Se concentrations compared to foliar Se only or soil-applied Se-enriched macronutrient fertilizers.

Materials and Methods

Soils. The experiment used three Australian soils, Kangaroo Island (KI), Mallala and Black Point, air-dried and sieved to < 2 mm. They were chosen to provide a range of physical and chemical characteristics likely to affect Se dynamics (Table 2). Soil pH and electrical conductivity (EC) were measured in a 1:5 soil-to-solution suspension on an automated Skalar pH/EC system. Soil organic carbon (C) content was measured using a dry combustion method⁴⁵. The textural classification of the soils were determined using mid-infrared spectroscopy and R code to generate the classification from the Australian soil textural triangle. To determine the exchangeable cations contents and effective cation exchange capacity (ECEC), the soil samples were shaken with a 1 M ammonium acetate solution at pH 7 in a 1:10 soil-to-solution ratio and the extracts were analyzed for elemental concentrations using inductively coupled plasma optical emission spectrometry (ICP-OES) (Optima 8300; PerkinElmer Inc., Waltham, Massachusetts).

Selenium fertilizers. Based on application suggestions from previous biofortification studies³⁸, Se was applied as sodium selenate (Na₂SeO₄) at a single rate of 3.33 μg Se kg⁻¹ (equivalent to 10 g ha⁻¹, based on a 20 cm depth and 1.5 g cm⁻³ bulk density). There were nine treatments for each soil, each replicated four times. Treatments included: (i) a control without added Se, (ii) a treatment with Se added to soil as sodium selenate solution, (iii) four treatments with Se-enriched granular fertilizers and (iv) three treatments with foliar Se fertilizer.

The granular fertilizers used were urea, di-ammonium phosphate (DAP), muriate of potash (MOP) and sulfate of ammonia (SOA), supplying the macronutrients N, P, K and S respectively. To enrich these fertilizers with Se, a sodium selenate solution was added to powdered commercial fertilizer and mixed thoroughly to ensure homogeneity. The paste was then oven-dried overnight at 30 °C and ground to a fine homogenous powder using a pestle and mortar. The Se-enriched fertilizer powder was then pressed into tablets (5 mm diameter, ca. 2 mm height) using a tablet press (TDP-5, Shanghai Develop Machinery Co., China). For the treatment with the soil-applied

selenate only, a Na_2SeO_4 solution containing $0.042 \text{ mg Se L}^{-1}$ was applied to the soil as $3 \times 26 \mu\text{L}$ droplets, in the same position as the granular fertilizers.

Foliar treatments included a Se-only solution (water as carrier), Se + N in the form of either 2% w/v urea or 2% v/v urea ammonium nitrate (UAN). All three solutions contained Se as sodium selenate at a concentration of $0.083 \text{ g Se L}^{-1}$ (rate equivalent to $3.33 \mu\text{g Se kg}^{-1}$) and were mixed with 0.5% "Spreadwet 1000" (SST Australia PTY LTD., Victoria, Australia) surfactant prior to application.

Pot trial. All soils were mixed with the following nutrients (mg kg^{-1} of soil): Ca (10), Mg (10), B (1.0), Cu (2.0), Mn (2.0), Mo (0.1) and Zn (2.0) and left to equilibrate overnight prior to potting into 1 kg pots. Macronutrients were also supplied, including 80 mg kg^{-1} N as a split application, 20 mg kg^{-1} P and S, and 40 mg kg^{-1} K. The application method of the macronutrients depended on the treatment; when enriched with Se, the macronutrient fertilizer was applied as granules (3–4 per pot) in a circle at a distance of 1 cm from the side of the pot halfway through potting. The other macronutrients were then applied as part of the basal solution, such that, regardless of their form of application, all nutrients were balanced in all the soil pots. After fertilization, five pre-germinated wheat seedlings (*Triticum aestivum* cv. Axe) were transplanted into each pot and thinned to two plants after two weeks. The soils were maintained close to field capacity by watering the soil surface regularly with reverse osmosis (RO) water. At heading stage, foliar solutions were applied to the youngest flag leaf as four $5\text{-}\mu\text{L}$ drops per plant using a micropipette. The soil surface was covered with cling film to avoid any contamination during foliar application and care was taken to water the plants at the soil surface only, avoiding irrigation of leaves. Plants were grown to grain maturity under controlled conditions (temperature of 23.2°C , humidity of 72% and 12 h daylight cycle).

Harvest. At grain maturity, shoots and heads were harvested separately. Marked treated leaves were also separated from the rest of the biomass and washed in dilute hydrochloric acid (HCl; 0.1 M) and then rinsed with reverse osmosis (RO) water; acid rinses were saved and analyzed for Se. All plant biomass was dried at 60°C for 72 h, after which wheat heads were hand-threshed to separate grains. Prior to analyses, the grains were ground to fine powder using a pestle and mortar, and the rest of the head biomass was combined with the shoots and ground using a laboratory grade grinder.

Analyses. *Fertilizers.* Total Se concentration in the fertilizers was measured following acid digestion. Two mL of concentrated nitric acid (HNO_3) and 0.5 mL of 30% hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2) was added to 0.25 g of Se-enriched fertilizer and left to stand overnight. The samples were then heated to 80°C for 45 min followed by 125°C for 160 min on a block digester. After acid digestion, the samples were cooled for 30 min then made to 10 mL volume using ultrapure Milli-Q water. To measure water-soluble Se in the fertilizer, 0.5 g of granular Se-enriched fertilizer samples was dissolved in 10 mL of Milli-Q water and the mixture was shaken end-over-end for 4 h. The samples were then centrifuged (15 min at 3000 g) and filtered through $0.22 \mu\text{m}$ filters (Sartorius, Göttingen, Germany). All solutions were analyzed for total Se by ICP-OES.

The water solubility test of our Se-enriched fertilizers indicated that they were highly soluble, releasing $100 \pm 10\%$ of the added Se in water (Table 1).

Plants. Approximately 0.25 g of plant sample (4 replicates) were weighed into 50 mL digestion tubes (Axygen, Thermo Fisher Scientific, New York) and left overnight in 2 mL of HNO_3 acid and 0.5 mL of H_2O_2 to predigest. The samples were digested using the same method as for the fertilizers, cooled and made to a final volume of 20 mL with Milli-Q water.

The acid digests were analyzed after hydride generation using a Multimode Sample Introduction System (MSIS) (Agilent Technologies, Victoria, Australia) mounted onto conventional ICP-OES⁴⁶. Since only selenite forms hydrides, all samples were pre-reduced to Se^{IV} by heating an aliquot (5 mL) of the acid digest with an equal volume of concentrated HCl at 90°C for 30 min prior to analysis. Other elements (Ca, Cu, Fe, K, Mg, Mn, P, S, and Zn) were analyzed by conventional ICP-OES, after a 5-fold dilution of the plant acid digests.

Analytical accuracy was verified through the analysis of wheat flour certified reference materials, NIST 8437 and NIST 1567b (National Institute of Standards and Technology, Maryland). The total Se concentration of the reference materials was within the range 90–110% recovery of the certified values.

After initial analysis, grain samples with the highest measured Se concentration (from foliar and soil-applied selenate-only treatments) were analyzed for total N content and Se speciation. Grain nitrogen was determined by the combustion (Dumas) method, as described by Horneck and Miller⁴⁷, and analyzed on an N analyzer (Model Leco FP-528L 601-500-100; Leco Corporation, St Joseph, Michigan). For Se speciation, 0.2 g of ground grain was weighed into 15 mL polypropylene tubes with 20 mg of protease XIV enzyme (Sigma-Aldrich, Queensland, Australia) and dissolved in 5 mL of 30 mM TRIS-HCl buffer solution. The solution pH was adjusted to 5.5 using ammonia (NH_3) solution. The samples were shaken end-over-end in an incubator at 37°C for 24 h, centrifuged at 3000 g for 30 min and filtered through $0.22 \mu\text{m}$ filters. The resulting solutions were analyzed for Se^{IV} , Se^{VI} and SeMet using high-performance liquid chromatography coupled with inductively coupled plasma mass spectrometry (HPLC-ICPMS, Agilent 7500ce, Agilent Technologies). The operating conditions were adapted from Premarathna *et al.*⁸ (Supplementary Table S1). The concentration of Se species in the samples was determined by comparison of their retention times with those of standards, prepared from individual and mixed stock solutions of sodium selenite (Na_2SeO_3), Na_2SeO_4 and selenomethionine (SeMet).

Recovery of the applied Se in the plants ($\text{Se}_{\text{recovery}}$; $\mu\text{g pot}^{-1}$) was calculated as the total amount of Se measured in the aboveground biomass as a percentage of the applied Se fertilizer (Eq. 1).

$$Se_{\text{recovery}} = \frac{(Se_{\text{shoots}} - Se_{\text{ctrl,shoots}}) + (Se_{\text{grain}} - Se_{\text{ctrl,grain}}) \times 100}{Se_{\text{applied}}} \quad (1)$$

where Se_{shoots} and Se_{grain} are the amounts of Se ($\mu\text{g pot}^{-1}$) measured in the shoots and grains respectively (as calculated from the dry weight and tissue Se concentration) and $Se_{\text{ctrl,shoots}}$ and $Se_{\text{ctrl,grain}}$ are the Se amounts in shoots and grain of the control plants.

Statistical analyses. The effects of different fertilization treatments on grain yield and Se concentrations were determined using the analysis of variance (ANOVA) procedure in SPSS (IBM SPSS Statistics for Windows, Version 24.0., IBM Corp. Armonk, New York), with a significance threshold of 5%. Duncan's and Tukey's post-hoc tests were used to compare treatment means.

Received: 27 August 2019; Accepted: 12 November 2019;

Published online: 20 December 2019

References

- Schwarz, K. & Foltz, C. M. Selenium as an integral part of factor 3 against dietary necrotic liver degeneration. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **79**, 3292–3293 (1957).
- Rayman, M. P. The importance of selenium to human health. *The Lancet* **356**, 233–241 (2000).
- Fordyce, F. M., Selenium Deficiency and Toxicity in the Environment. In *Essentials of Medical Geology: Revised Edition*, Selinus, O., Ed. pp 375–416 (Springer Netherlands: Dordrecht, 2013).
- WHO *Trace elements in human nutrition and health*; World Health Organization: Geneva; (1996).
- Kumssa, D. B. *et al.* Dietary calcium and zinc deficiency risks are decreasing but remain prevalent. *Sci. Rep.* **5**, 10974 (2015).
- Haug, A., Graham, R. D., Christophersen, O. A. & Lyons, G. H. How to use the world's scarce selenium resources efficiently to increase the selenium concentration in food. *Microb. Ecol. Health Dis.* **19**, 209–228 (2007).
- Broadley, M. R. *et al.* Selenium biofortification of high-yielding winter wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) by liquid or granular Se fertilisation. *Plant Soil* **332**, 5–18 (2010).
- Premarathna, L. *et al.* Selenate-enriched urea granules are a highly effective fertilizer for selenium biofortification of paddy rice grain. *J. Agric. Food Chem.* **60**, 6037–6044 (2012).
- Hartikainen, H. Biogeochemistry of selenium and its impact on food chain quality and human health. *J. Trace Elem. Med. Biol.* **18**, 309–318 (2005).
- Ros, G., Rotterdam, A., Bussink, D. & Bindraban, P. Selenium fertilization strategies for bio-fortification of food: an agro-ecosystem approach. *Plant Soil* **404**, 99–112 (2016).
- Neal, R. H.; Sposito, G.; Holtzclaw, K. M.; Traina, S. J., Selenite adsorption on alluvial soils: soil Composition and pH effects. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* **51** (1987).
- Li, Hf, McGrath, S. P. & Zhao, Fj Selenium uptake, translocation and speciation in wheat supplied with selenate or selenite. *New Phytol.* **178**, 92–102 (2008).
- Elrashidi, M. A., Adriano, D. C., Workman, S. M. & Lindsay, W. L. Chemical equilibria of selenium in soils: a theoretical development. *Soil Science* **144**, 141–152 (1987).
- Yaranta, T. Effect of applied selenite and selenate on the selenium content of barley (*hordeum vulgare*). *Ann. Agric. Fenn.* **22**, 164–174 (1983).
- Singh, B. Effect of selenium-enriched calcium nitrate, top-dressed at different growth stages, on the selenium concentration in wheat. *Fertilizer research* **38**, 199–203 (1994).
- Gupta, U. C., Winter, K. A. & Sanderson, J. B. Selenium content of barley as influenced by selenite and selenate-enriched fertilizers. *Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal.* **24**, 1165–1170 (1993).
- Mathers, A. *et al.* Determining the fate of selenium in wheat biofortification: an isotopically labelled field trial study. *Plant Soil* **420**, 61–77 (2017).
- Whanger, P. D. Selenocompounds in plants and animals and their biological significance. *J. Am. Coll. Nutr.* **21**, 223–232 (2002).
- Zieve, R. & Peterson, P. J. Volatilization of selenium from plants and soils. *Sci. Total Environ.* **32**, 197–202 (1984).
- Curtin, D., Hanson, R., Lindley, T. N. & Butler, R. C. Selenium concentration in wheat (*Triticum aestivum*) grain as influenced by method, rate, and timing of sodium selenate application. *N. Z. J. Crop Hortic. Sci.* **34**, 329–339 (2006).
- Lyons, G. H. *et al.* Selenium in Australia: Selenium status and biofortification of wheat for better health. *J. Trace Elem. Med. Biol.* **19**, 75–82 (2005).
- Gupta, M. & Gupta, S. An overview of selenium uptake, metabolism, and toxicity in plants. *Front Plant Sci.* **7**, 2074 (2017).
- White, P. J. Selenium accumulation by plants. *Ann. Bot.* **117**(2), 217–235 (2016).
- Euroala, M., Ekholm, P., Ylisen, M., Koivistoinen, P. & Varo, P. Effects of selenium fertilization on the selenium content of cereal grains, flour, and bread produced in Finland. *Cereal Chem.* **67**, 334–337 (1990).
- Stroud, J. *et al.* Soil factors affecting selenium concentration in wheat grain and the fate and speciation of Se fertilisers applied to soil. *Plant Soil* **332**(1), 19–30 (2010).
- Stephen, R. C., Saville, D. J. & Watkinson, J. H. The effects of sodium selenate applications on growth and selenium concentration in wheat. *N. Z. J. Crop Hortic. Sci.* **17**, 229–237 (1989).
- Johnsson, L. Selenium uptake by plants as a function of soil type, organic matter content and pH. *Plant Soil* **133**, 57–64 (1991).
- Masscheleyn, P. H., Delaune, R. D. & Patrick, W. H. Transformations of selenium as affected by sediment oxidation-reduction potential and pH. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **24**(1), 91–96 (1990).
- Hettiarachchi, G. M., Lombi, E., McLaughlin, M. J., Chittleborough, D. & Self, P. Density changes around phosphorus granules and fluid bands in a calcareous soil. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* **70**, 960 (2006).
- Martens, D. A. & Bremner, J. M. Urea hydrolysis in soils: Factors influencing the effectiveness of phenylphosphorodiamidate as a retardant. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* **16**, 515–519 (1984).
- Kirkby, E. A. & Mengel, K. Ionic balance in different tissues of the tomato plant in relation to nitrate, urea, or ammonium nutrition. *Plant Physiol.* **42**, 6 (1967).
- Sors, T. G. *et al.* Analysis of sulfur and selenium assimilation in Astragalus plants with varying capacities to accumulate selenium. *Plant J.* **42**, 785–797 (2005).
- Stroud, J. L. *et al.* Impacts of sulphur nutrition on selenium and molybdenum concentrations in wheat grain. *Journal of Cereal Science* **52**, 111–113 (2010).
- Terry, N., Zayed, A. M., De Souza, M. P. & Tarun, A. S. Selenium in higher plants. *Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol.* **51**, 401–432 (2000).

35. Tan, Y. *et al.* Novel mechanisms of selenate and selenite reduction in the obligate aerobic bacterium *Comamonas testosteroni* S44. *J. Hazard. Mater.* **359**, 129–138 (2018).
36. Mayland, H. F.; Gough, L. P.; Stewart, K. C., Selenium mobility in soils and its absorption, translocation, and metabolism in plants. In *Proc. of 1990 Billings Land Reclamation Symposium*, Severson, R. C., Fisher S. E. Jr. & Gough, L. P., Eds. USA (1991).
37. Cowan, C. E., Zachara, J. M. & Resch, C. T. Solution ion effects on the surface exchange of selenite on calcite. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **54**, 2223–2234 (1990).
38. Curtin, D., Hanson, R. & Van der Weerden, T. J. Effect of selenium fertilizer formulation and rate of application on selenium concentrations in irrigated and dryland wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). *N. Z. J. Crop Hortic. Sci.* **36**, 1–7 (2008).
39. Ducsay, L. *et al.* Possibility of selenium biofortification of winter wheat grain. *Plant, Soil Environ.* **62**, 379–383 (2016).
40. Aciksoz, S., Yazici, A., Ozturk, L. & Cakmak, I. Biofortification of wheat with iron through soil and foliar application of nitrogen and iron fertilizers. *Plant Soil* **349**, 215–225 (2011).
41. Kutman, U. B., Yildiz, B. & Cakmak, I. Improved nitrogen status enhances zinc and iron concentrations both in the whole grain and the endosperm fraction of wheat. *J. Cereal Sci.* **53**, 118–125 (2011).
42. Bowman, D. C. & Paul, J. L. Foliar absorption of urea, ammonium, and nitrate by perennial ryegrass turf. *J. Am. Soc. Hortic. Sci.* **117**, 75–79 (1992).
43. Minorsky, P. V. The Hot and the Classic. *Plant Physiol.* **134**, 16–17 (2004).
44. Aciksoz, S. B., Ozturk, L., Yazici, A. & Cakmak, I. Inclusion of urea in a ⁵⁹FeEDTA solution stimulated leaf penetration and translocation of ⁵⁹Fe within wheat plants. *Physiol. Plant.* **151**, 348–357 (2014).
45. Matejovic, I. Determination of carbon and nitrogen in samples of various soils by the dry combustion. *Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal.*, 1499–1511 (1997).
46. Amorin, A. *Use of the Agilent Multimode Sample Introduction System (MSIS) for simultaneous hydride determination and conventional nebulization using the PerkinElmer Optima 7800 Series ICP-OES systems* (2016).
47. Horneck, D. A. & Miller, R. O. Determination of total nitrogen in plant tissue. In *Handbook of Reference Methods for Plant Analysis*, Kalra, Y. P., Ed. pp 75–85 (CRC Press Taylor & Francis Group USA, 1998).

Acknowledgements

The authors gratefully acknowledge the help of Bogumila Tomczak, Colin Rivers and Ashleigh Broadbent from the University of Adelaide for technical assistance with fertilizer preparation and sample analysis. The authors also thank Dr Jason Kirby and Claire Wright from CSIRO (Adelaide, South Australia) for their technical knowledge and assistance with speciation analysis of plant samples in this project. The authors are grateful to the University of Adelaide and the University of Nottingham for financially supporting this research project.

Author contributions

F.D., R.C.d.S., R.B. and M.J.M. conceived the study. C.R. carried out the experiment and analyzed the data. S.D.Y. and E.H.B. helped with the writing and revision of the manuscript. All authors contributed to the construct of the manuscript.

Competing interests

The authors declare no competing interests.


Additional information

Supplementary information is available for this paper at <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-019-55914-0>.

Correspondence and requests for materials should be addressed to C.R.

Reprints and permissions information is available at www.nature.com/reprints.

Publisher's note Springer Nature remains neutral with regard to jurisdictional claims in published maps and institutional affiliations.

 **Open Access** This article is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License, which permits use, sharing, adaptation, distribution and reproduction in any medium or format, as long as you give appropriate credit to the original author(s) and the source, provide a link to the Creative Commons license, and indicate if changes were made. The images or other third party material in this article are included in the article's Creative Commons license, unless indicated otherwise in a credit line to the material. If material is not included in the article's Creative Commons license and your intended use is not permitted by statutory regulation or exceeds the permitted use, you will need to obtain permission directly from the copyright holder. To view a copy of this license, visit <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>.

© The Author(s) 2019

3376 Table 1: The coordinates of the locations at which the eight soils used to investigate
3377 Se ageing (Chapter 3) were collected.

Soil	Location	Coordinates
Mt Compass	South Australia	-35.35946, 138.61978
Inman Valley	South Australia	-35.46933, 138.45561
Charleston	South Australia	-34.91666, 138.9
Kingaroy	Queensland	-26.53094, 151.83999
Balaklava	South Australia	-34.14642, 138.4187
Black Point	South Australia	-34.61067, 137.87731
Mallala	South Australia	-34.43846, 138.50518
Monarto	South Australia	-35.08014, 139.09023

3378